

### CONTENTS

### PART I

SIR ISAAC NEWTON—AND AFTER W. S. Hedley, M.D.	page 1
SUBIACO— H. E. Baron Bildt trans. by W. de Geijer	8
SHAKESPEARE AT AMPLEFORTH J. P. Collins	19
Notes	32
Notices of Books	43

### PART II

SCHOOL NOTES		48
PRIZE WINNERS		52
THE CERTIFICATE EXAMINATION	rs.	54
THE EXHIBITION		57
CRICKET		63
O.T.C.		86
Boxing		88
Aquatic Sports		90
TENNIS		91
OLD BOYS NOTES		92
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL		96

# AMDIERO

# CONTENTS

### PART I

SIR ISAAC NEWTON—AND AFTER W. S. Hedley, M.D.	page I
SUBIACO— H. E. Baron Bildt trans. by W. de Geijer	8
Shakespeare at Ampleforth J. P. Collins	19
Notes	32
NOTICES OF BOOKS	43

### PART II

SCHOOL NOTES	48
PRIZE WINNERS	52
THE CERTIFICATE EXAMINATIONS	54
THE EXHIBITION	57
CRICKET	63
O.T.C.	86
Boxing	88
Aquatic Sports	90
TENNIS	91
OLD BOYS NOTES	92
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	96

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

No. I

### SIR ISAAC NEWTON-AND AFTER

A MONGST the memories of early youth perhaps none remains more vivid than that hoary legend, doubtless true—the story of the apple that Newton saw as it was falling from a tree in his garden at Woolsthorpe. Did he at that moment simply see an apple fall, or did he at the same time glimpse an attraction varying with the inverse squares of the distance ?

Born in 1642, Isaac Newton entered a world which was vaguely aware that bodies attract one another, and that those falling on the earth tend to fall towards the centre. He would not be slow to interest himself in such a question and when, in 1666, the apple fell before his eyes, the occurrence perhaps gave form and direction to previous ideas and would the law that lay behind it. From that time forward, for nearly twenty years, he attacked and mastered many perplexing problems, and the last was only solved when he discovered the theorem showing that the whole attraction of a sphere on an apple at its surface, just as in a distant satellite, is concentrated at the centre of the sphere.' That is to saya sphere will attract all external particles as if the whole mass of the sphere were condensed at its centre. This final discovery made it possible to show that the moon's acceleration to the earth is to the acceleration of a body at the earth's

I

1 Prof. Turner.

surface (the apple) inversely as the squares of their respective distances from the earth's centre. And so it is in accordance with this law, and under the influence of the same gravitation force, that the moon is held in its orbit and the apple falls to the ground.

What is gravitation-what its mechanism-what its dynamical explanation-whence its energy ? The latter we are accustomed to call an "attraction"; but this does not carry us very far. Newton in his day and science ever since up to this bi-centenary year of his death, have attempted explanations, but never with complete success. Will any answer be found in that growing knowledge of atomic theory which marks the present century ? The atom is no longer that particle of matter historically and etymologically considered so minute as to be incapable of further division. It is now known that the atom is divisible and complex. Under the influence of a suitable electric current its activities are capable of so altering the constitution of the molecule as to bring about actual chemical change. This fact is significant and has many bearings, but to pursue them further now would be to stray into regions as yet uncharted and unknown. Newton never regarded mere mass-attraction as an adequate explanation of gravitation.

It may be said with some probability that the aether will prove eventually to be at least the transmitting agent or carrier of the energy of gravitation.

Reverting to Newton's Law we return to safe ground That Law stands, as it has stood for two centuries, firm and unassailable. It may be stated thus :-- "Every particle in the universe attracts every other particle with a force which acts in the line joining them and which is directly proportional to the product of the masses and inversely proportional to the square of the distance between them."

Shakespeare, Lord Bacon and Voltaire have each been quoted to "prove" a "clear anticipation of Newton's Law of Gravitation." Such an assertion is surely a misuse of language or a misapprehension of facts. In "Troilus and Cressida," written say eighty years or so before Newton's discovery, Cressida thus declares her love.

## Sir Isaac Newton and After

"But the strong base and building of my love Is as the very centre of the earth Drawing all things to it."

Lord Bacon writes :—" Iron in the mass will fall towards the centre of the earth." These passages simply imply the vague conjecture already referred to. It is difficult to read into them any anticipation of Newton's Law of Gravitation. His indisputable claim rests on the discovery of a Law, —a Law rigid, mathematical, and universal—well described as extending to "the utmost limits to which observation has penetrated, or to which calculation has attained. . . . It rules from the very centre of the earth to the utmost depths of the heavens within the ken of man." Beyond these depths we are left to suppose an "infinite immensity" of space.

Of Newton's other discoveries and experiments—in optics and light, in mathematics pure and applied, of the motions of the moon, of a "calculus" which he aptly called fluxional or "Fluxions," because every natural substance is always in a state of change or "flux"—in all of these his qualities of patience, caution, and scientific imagination are conspicuously present. His appointment as Warden and afterwards as Master of the Mint was followed by many reforms. It may and must seem strange that an acute and practical mind should allow itself to drift into such byways of thought as the "Philosopher's Tincture" and the "mystic fancies" of Locke. Perhaps Newton never took either one or the other of these philosophers quite seriously—neither him of the Tincture nor that other who :

"... in many a dull and weary line Paints his own intellect, thank Heaven, not mine."

Born of the seventeenth century Newton had of course what have been called "theological views." He seems to have regarded the Supreme Being—"the Maker of High Magnificence," with reverence and inquiring wonder, possibly not unaccompanied by a tinge of that "complacent scepticism"

1 Act iv, Scene 2.

which seems to have been a feature of the "advanced" coteries of the period. The controversies that raged round Port Royal were apparently unknown to him, or at least left him unmoved.<sup>1</sup>

It is of course true to say that, from one point of view, Newton "broadens the domain of thought," but in some things he certainly seems to have failed to rise above the narrow prejudices of his century. When, on the initiative of James II, it was proposed to admit a Benedictine monk to the Cambridge degree without his taking the oath of Supremacy, and when at a later time there was an organized protest against the election of a Catholic President to an Oxford College—on both of these occasions he is found in the ranks of the Protest-ers.

Newton was President of the Royal Society from 1695 to the time of his death (March 31st, 1727).<sup>2</sup> Between 1672 and 1675 he read Papers before that Society giving details of his optical and prismatic experiments. He it was who by resolving "white light" into its constituent colours opened up the path to those vast fields of aetheric radiation with which we are familiar in the spectrum of to-day. Not that his conception of "radiation" would be the same as that of ours to-day. He would speak of it in terms of the "emission theory" of Light, *i.e.*, emissions of a material substance from a luminous source. This is, of course, obsolete and now displaced by the electro-magnetic theory. We know that radiation is a wave-motion in the aether.<sup>3</sup> The most familiar form of radiant energy is no doubt the transmission of light from a

<sup>1</sup>He is stated to have said, like Milton before him, that he could "agree better with Arins than with Athanasius," but his inborn goodness showed itself when dying at his house in Kensington he used the following words;—" I know not what the world thinks of my work, but as for myself I feel like a little child amusing myself on the sea-shore, finding here a smooth pebble and there a brilliant shell, while the great ocean of Truth lies unexplored before me."

<sup>2</sup> The bi-centenary of Newton's death was observed on March 20th of the present year. Since then it has been pointed out, by a member of the Institute of Historical Research, that owing to the reform of the calendar in 754 and other changes, there can be only two correct dates for his death, viz: March 20th, 1726 (by the old calendar), and March 3184, 1727, by the new calendar. But by no reckoning can March 20th ecorrect.

<sup>3</sup>Sound, which travels by the air, is of course a "radiation," but it is usual now to limit the term "radiation." to those forms of energy which travel by the archer.

### Sir Isaac Newton-and After

luminous source. The "ray" is the aether-path by which the energy travels. In the case of Light we seem to see that path, but this is because the particles of dust floating in the air scatter and reflect part of the energy falling upon them. The energy is really passed on in the form of wave-motion in the aether, that subtle medium which pervades all space and permeates all matter. To this medium is ascribed the property of transmitting energy from point to point in the form of wave-motion—the troughs and crests of the wave being perpendicular to the direction of the wave-movement; wavelength is measured from crest to crest of the waves.

In one of the above-mentioned communications Newton for the first time in public explained the historic experiment in which he threw a beam of sunlight upon a glass prism, and it emerged from the further side of the prism a band of rainbow tints, beginning with red at one extremity, and passing to the other through orange, yellow, green, blue and indigo to violet. Fully aware that he had made a fundamental discovery, and well knowing that he might have announced it long ago-he took the opportunity, when showing his new reflecting telescope, casually to inquire if the Society "would like to hear of a considerable philosophical discovery, being in my judgment the oddest if not the most considerable detection which hath hitherto been made in the operations of Nature." The incident is referred to here because there seem to have been times when his conduct betrayed an inexplicable diffidence in himself and a reticence quite at variance with his usual character.

Those who still read Thomson's poetry (Thomson of "The Seasons ") may have seen a poem written by him in blank verse a few months after Newton's death and in honour of his memory. That poem carefully enumerates Newton's discoveries and further suggests that they have not only a scientific but also an immense poetic significance. Thus:

"Did ever poet image aught so fair

Dreaming in whispering groves by the hoarse brook, Or prophet, to whose rapture Heaven descends?"

Are these lines simply a kind of peroration to the poem, or do they refer to Newton's work on the motions of the moon and planetary bodies, or can there be read into them, especially into the last, a reference to the fact that Newton had done with his prism what the sun had been doing, more picturesquely, all through the ages and is doing still when it paints the rain with all the prismatic colours forming an arc extending to the earth, beauteous in curve and colouring : or when lavish of the beautiful it throws a second rainbow on the falling rain, this time with its colours in reverse order and the arc with a wider span ? The rainbow is of course explained by refraction and "interference" as the solar rays pass through the falling rain-drops ; but while in the case of the primary bow there is one reflection and two refractions from the inner surface of the rain-drops and through them the secondary rainbow has two reflections and two refractions.

A glance at the spectrum will show that its visible portion (V in the fig.) forms a quite insignificant fraction of the whole. This fraction is constantly getting to appear smaller relatively to a growing range of rays which though inappreciable to the eye are of the same nature as light-rays, but have special properties and purposes of their own. Herschel made the first addition when, in 1800, he placed a thermometer below the visible red and discovered the so-called "heat rays," which of course are not originally bot rays but, when they impinge upon an object in their path, they are turned into heat and raise the temperature of the object upon which they fall. The next addition was by Ritter who in the following year found rays above the visible violet that would blacken silver chloride. These are the ultra-violet rays which have a vogue at present for some medical and hygienic purposes.

By successive extensions the spectrum now consists of Hertzian ("wireless" or "radio") waves, infra-red (so-called "heat rays") ordinary light, violet rays, ultra-violet rays, X-rays and radium rays,—differing only in wavelength ; but some of these differences are wide beyond conception at one extremity of the spectrum the wavelength being ten or more kilometres, whilst at the other are the "gamma"

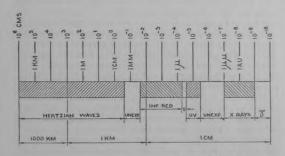
6

# Sir Isaac Newton-and After

rays of radium, the wavelength of which may be the thousandmillionth of a centimetre.

It is on account of these infinitesimal figures that a new unit of measurement has been introduced, viz : The hundredmillionth of a centimetre. This unit was the suggestion of Angström, called by his name, and would be denoted  $A=1 \times 10^{-8}$ .

We are now in a position (of which we have no intention to avail ourselves) to survey in detail the individual constituents of the spectrum. The spectrum may now speak for itself.<sup>1</sup>



W. S. HEDLEY, M.D.

August 20th, 1927.

1" New Health."

### SUBIACO

#### TRANSLATOR'S NOTE.

[It must be borne in mind that these impressions were written in the 'nineties, and have been translated as they stand. The following sketch was, in point of time, written before that on Monte Cassino.] (Translated for THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL from "Anteckningar fram Italien" by Baron Bildt, by his kind permission.\*)

THE coach stops in the main street of Subjaco. It had been very hot in the railway carriage between Rome and Cineto, not only when our train tore across the parched fields of the Campagna, but when it clambered up the hills behind the cascades of Tivoli, nor had we experienced any relief in the four-wheeled instrument of torture which brought us hither from Cineto. It was but small consolation that our road lay through the valley of the Anio, between majestic mountains and past thickets of stately pines, grey olive trees and sombre cypresses, nor was I comforted by flower starred meadows, murmuring streams and ruins of mediæval castles. Perched on a narrow seat, I had been wedged between a quite enormous Sabine lady and her four baskets, and spent the journey in a veritable haze of garlic. Beautiful scenery and places of historic interest have their points, but neither are fresh air and elbow room to be despised, and it is with a sigh of relief that we reach our journey's end and alight from the coach. Peace and Keating's powder over its memory.

And now for the convent. The porter is to meet us, and his name is Innocenzo. But where can he be ? Among the gaping crowd we can discern no one who looks at all monastic.

#### "Innocenzo, hoy ! Innoceeeeenzoooo !"

"Eccomi, signori, subito," comes the answer from round the corner, and a tall, thin figure, decorated with an enormous pair of white moustaches, disperses the youth of Subiaco with no little vigour and lays hold of our baggage. Can this really be Innocenzo ? I had never imagined that the porter

\* All rights of reproduction are strictly reserved in accordance with the Copyright Act of 1917. EDITOR.

### Subiaco

of a convent would look like this! I would have taken him for a retired colonel of Grenadiers! But it is he all right. "La Madre Superiore bids you welcome, the rooms are prepared, and dinner will be served as soon as the gentlemen arrive." Good news indeed, and we set off through the usual narrow lanes, up a little hill with a fine avenue of acacias, and we have arrived at our destination. The convent turns out to be a huge square box, as devoid of any style as a building can be, and the only impression it conveys is that there must be an amazing amount of room inside.

"Up there," says Innocenzo, pointing to some windows high under the roof, and, in fact, it means a climb of four flights, and up one hundred and twenty-eight steps, to reach our rooms. But what of that i They are excellent, a large bedroom for each of us, and a common sitting-room, all simply but most comfortably furnished and displaying a neatness and a cleanliness which are in marked contrast to the inns of the surrounding country. And the view is marvellous. The eye can travel for miles over the town and the valley of the Anio, right up to the distant mountains.

Our first care is to wait upon "Madame la Supérieure," who receives us with that unaffected kindliness which betrays the former great lady, and orders Innocenzo to conduct us to the dining-room and consign us to the care of Sœur Flavis. I use French terms, for the convent belongs to the French Order of "Les Sœurs du Saint Esprit." The building was erected at the end of the last century by the Italian " Padre della missione," but was sequestrated after 1870 by the Government like all other monasteries. It proved, however, no easy matter to use the huge ugly house for any profitable purpose, and, as the Missionary Fathers had no inclination to buy it back, the Government was only too glad to dispose of it, eventually, for a nominal sum to these French nuns who had moved to Subiaco in order to devote their lives to teaching poor little girls to read, cook, sew, keep themselves tidy and much else besides. But their income was as small as the house was large, so the good Sisters have set up a kind of lodging-house, where travellers are entertained at a very moderate price. As a rule they only take ladies, but, if well

8

recommended, even the sterner sex may be admitted. On the ground and first floors are the chapel and schoolrooms, the second is occupied by the nuns and their flock, while the third and fourth are let to travellers and summer guests.

My friend and I brought a recommendation from the Cardinal of Subiaco himself' and were received with the warmest of welcomes. A small dining-room was set apart for our use, and here Sœur Flavis served us with the best the convent could produce, and that was no small matter. Eggs, maccaroni, cutlets, beans and a compôte, all exquisitely cooked in the French way, and coffee such as rarely comes the way of a traveller in Italy. The wine, on the other hand, was thin and sour, but who would demand that nuns should be connoisseurs of wine?

While my friend X. follows the custom of the country and takes his siesta, I would ask you to follow me on a short ramble through Subiaco's history. We have not come here to visit the good nuns, but to see the world famous abbeys which St Benedict founded, and which lie outside the town. They were the cradle of Western Monasticism and rightly to appreciate what we are about to see, it may not be amiss to learn something of their past.

[There follows a long and interesting sketch of Subiaco's history. This has necessarily but regretfully been omitted owing to exigencies of space.]

I fear I have let my friend X. sleep over long while I conducted my reader through Subiaco's history. So let us wake him, and be up and going.

Subjaco itself is rather an uninteresting town with the usual narrow lanes and steps which clamber up the rounded hill, on which, grey and sinister, lies the Castello. A few better

I Sublaco was governed by commendatory Abbots until 1904, when, on Cardinal Macchi's resignation, Fius X retained the position for himself. In 1900 the Holy Father restored to the monks the right of electing their own Abbots On St. Benedict's day, 1915, by postolic Constitution, "Coenobium Sublacense," Pope Benedict XY newstablished the Abbey on its ancient footing and on an equality with Monte Cassing.

### Subiaco

class mansions with white-washed iaçades stand out among the everlasting little stone houses which one sees everywhere in Latium. A modern ugly cathedral, a large and no less ugly seminary, an ugly market-place with an ugly fountainand we have seen all. But it is soon behind us, and a pleasant road along the Anio leads us to the ruins of Nero's palace. They lie on both sides of the river, but so little is left that any archæologist who would reconstruct them will have to possess a powerful imagination. The monks found them a rich quarry, of which they made good use, and several stately columns now adorn St Scholastica. No trace remains of the sevenarched bridge which here spanned the river; in its stead a modern bridge has been built a little lower down, which goes by the name of Ponte di S. Mauro, and commemorates a noted miracle. At this spot, so runs the legend, St Benedict's disciple Placidus fell into the stream and came nigh to drowning, when the Abbot ordered Maurus to hasten to his comrade's succour. Without hesitation Maurus sprang upon the water and, lo, it bore him securely as if it had been dry land. Thus he reached Placidus and drew him safely to the river bank.

From the ruins we ascend to St Scholastica by a winding stony footpath and come, almost at once, upon three small oratories, like sentries on guard ; one of them marks the spot where St Benedict's first monastery once stood. A few minutes later St Scholastica rises before us, a huge pile of buildings without uniformity or style, but from their midst rises a fine campanile. We pass the rough and ill-kept garden surrounded by white walls and arrive at the great gate which breaks a plaster-covered façade shrieking of the barbaric restoration it suffered at the hands of the Barberini. It was this family's destiny always and everywhere to afford all too good grounds for the fatal play upon their name. We ring, and after some delay, the gate is opened by a lay-brother of such venerable appearance that we wonder if this be not the Prior himself. However, we hand him our cards, and inquire for Dom Agostino, a young monk, to whom we have letters of introduction. Immediately Fra Giovanni, such is our worthy laybrother's name, becomes all smiles and begs us enter "la foresteria." This is the name given to a number of rooms,

B

where guests are received, fine, big apartments, simply, but solidly furnished, and testifying to the Abbey's pride in liberally interpreting St Benedict's injunction to show hospitality to wayfarers. There were also a few bedrooms, not luxurious certainly, but pleasant enough. In the old prosperous days strangers were lodged for nothing, but now that the community's means are slender, a small remuneration is expected. A little money-box is, therefore, placed in the first ante-room, and into this the traveller may put just as much as he thinks his entertainment has been worth ; but no one will remind him thereof, and to such lengths do the good monks carry their thoughtfulness that they even refrain from looking at the box for fear of embarrassing a guest whose purse is thin.

Dom Agostino now appears, offers us wine—it was undoubtedly better than the nuns—and declares his readiness to be our cicerone. He first explains that the buildings enclose three courts, "chiostri," each of a different period and distinct in style, and that these, together with the church, the campanile, the refectory and the library, constitute the Abbey's chief objects of interest. The remainder are occupied by cells and offices.

The first court, on which "la foresteria," opens, is the largest as well as the least beautiful, a parallelogram between bare white walls, boasting only a fountain and a little garden in the middle. Along two sides runs a cloister with ungainly plastered pillars and no less clumsy arches. On these pillars and on the opposite walls are dreadful life-size frescoes of Popes and other sovereigns who have visited Subiaco. I gaze with compassion on the portrait of Pius II, the most charming of all the Popes, that Aeneas Sylvius Piccolomini who wrote romances and sang of love like any troubadour of old, he who would not let himself be ordained as long as his heart could still beat for a woman. He was here at Subiaco in 1461, and in his diary he has so faithfully and vividly described his visit that it fascinates the reader even to-day. Would the beauty loving Pontiff with his clean shaven genial countenance be moved to laughter or to indignation if he could see himself here, where he so much enjoyed himself,

### Subiaco

portrayed as a frightful, thin, ugly old man with a long beard ? May God forgive the artist, for if, in another world, he should happen to come across other guests of Subiaco whose likenesses are here, such as the Emperor Otto III, he, too, a worshipper of the beautiful, or the devout Empress Agnes, he runs the risk of being severely taken to task. "Good gentlemen," he may make answer, "it really is not my fault. The age I lived in, the eighteenth century, wanted that kind of thing. And I have heard it said that in the nineteenth also, when folk believe that they know ever so much more, it is much the same. Deign, You most Holy Father and You great Emperor, deign to step down into the world and see for Yourselves how the present generation manufactures what it calls historical paintings, nay even how it portrays living people, and then, perhaps, you will forgive me."

One pillar bears no figure. Instead it records all the places which formerly belonged to the Abbey, and underneath this list has recently been set the following resigned inscription :

> Tempora labuntur, censu privamur arito, privamur fluxis, et manet usque genus.

Two superb columns, one of porphyry, the other of giallo antico, from Nero's palace, stand solitary, one at each end of the cloister, patiently supporting wooden effigies of the two great Benedictine popes, Gregory I and Gregory VII. Poor columns ! You must have had a better time in imperial Nero's day, among your sisters in the long open colonnade that circled the sparkling lake and Anio's chilly waters. Perhaps you saw the Emperor sauntering with his arm about Poppæa, that brilliant but witching woman, the only one he ever loved, or with the insolent youth Sporus ? Did he ever lean against one or other of you while refractory Christians were being drowned in the lake, Christians like those to whom the Black monks now light candles yonder in the church ? Do you never miss those long past golden days ? They were bloodstained, but have you not also seen gore run here in the cloister? You red blood coloured porphyry, did it not suffice you to serve the Emperor who burned Rome, but must you now, throughout the ages, bear the Pope whose Normans destroyed

what even the Vandals spared ? After Nero-Gregory VII! No, you certainly have not had much luck. Dom Agostino leads us to the second court where a pleasant surprise awaits us. A stately Gothic portal and graceful pointed arches, through which light pours into the surrounding cloister ; roses bloom in profusion around the plain but imposing fountain, from the porch, with little patriarchs and prophets adorning its arch, we see the tower soaring bold and free into the sky, while from the walls naïve fifteenth century frescoes peep out at us from under the whitewash in which, alas, so many of their fellows have been totally submerged. Though many an ogive has been bricked up and many a painting has been plastered over, yet there is beauty here, both in form and colour.

In the cloister of this court stands the marble throne from which in bygone days the Abbots dispensed justice; it dates, as far as I can judge, from the thirteenth century. Facing it a remarkable relief has been let into the wall. It represents a lily stem flanked on one side by a wolf, and on the other by a deer with a raven on its back. The wolf lowers his head and drinks from the chalice-like blossom, whereas the deer carries its head high and unbending. I was told that the wolf represented Florentius sipping the cup of sensuality, the deer with the raven typifying St Benedict "loathing his example." On the wolf's body, however, is an inscription which tells us that St Scholastica was built by Pope Benedict VII and consecrated by him in person on December 4th, 981. The carving itself is even older : it belonged originally to one of the small destroyed monasteries, presumably to St Clemente, in which St Benedict himself lived, and where all the unpleasantness with Florentius occurred. Thence it was moved to St Scholastica in 981, and duly inscribed. The work is artless and archaic : in these ages which, not without some reason, are called the Dark, sculpture was sunk in its century long sleep, from which it was only to be awakened by Donatelli's hammer strokes. This work is not the fruit of a seeing but of a blind Art groping its way onward full of good will but, nevertheless, lumbering and uncouth. Seated in the Abbot's chair I fall to meditating on this piece of marble.

### Subiaco

which a pope has honoured with a proud inscription, and which a Roman emperor would have disdained. It seems to tell how culture and barbarism have followed one another down the ages like the waves of the sea—is the one that bears our own vessel the last? I wonder.

We now enter the church through a fine Gothic doorway. Oh that I had never read Subiaco's history ! Oh that I had never heard tell of you, martial John Crescenzio, splendour loving Umberto, prodigal Adhémar, you who embellished and adorned this sanctuary with booty from Jenne and Farfa and your own poor slaves. Then I would not have expected a great lofty fane with ogives and rosettes and the victorious banners of the Abbots hanging from pillars of naked stone. Hew ! here the Baroque in all its horrible, dissembling barbarism holds full sway. It has set up chapels like marketbooths along the walls, and thrown a vault under the old roof, like some frozen old man who claps on a skull cap under his hat; it has bricked up the Gothic windows, whitewashed the frescoes and drowned what was left in a flood of chalk and plaster. Quick-let us get out of this. A Stockholm church is hardly worse than St. Scholastica's violated sanctuary. If you be not afraid to break your neck or to be suffocated by heat and dust, you may climb up between the fatal vaulting and the ancient roof. There frescoes and arches still gossip of its former glory, but that only adds to the annoyance.

It was comforting to emerge into the last court, the smallest, but most beautiful, of the three. It was erected about 1230 for Abbot Lando by Master Cosmas, the greatest of Rome's mediæval masons. He and his two sons Luke and James carried out many commissions in Latium, chiefly in the way of tombs, altars, pulpits and other ecclesiastical monuments. You may call them architects or sculptors, which you will, but masonry is also an art, and Master Cosmas gave it such a personal stamp that he may be said to have created a style of his own, which, in fact, still preserves his name. He himself used to incise it on his productions, styling himself "Roman citizen," sometimes adding "skilled in marble work" or something similar. He has done so here, and in verse too, but as it is in Latin, and bad at that, you shall be spared it.

14

The little court at Subiaco with its fountain and the cloister with clusters of small delicate columns is not, however, one of Master Cosmas' greatest achievements. It reminds one vividly of the stately court the Cosmati built for the Benedictines at St Paul's-outside-the-Walls, although on a smaller and simpler scale. Abbot Lando was doubtless hard up at the time, for it was an expensive period, what with earthquakes and famine and one thing and another, and the court boasts none of those rich mosaics in gold and colour which Master Cosmas loved, nor any of his cunning sculpture work. Its very simplicity, however, makes a very pleasing impression, which is enhanced by some frescoes which the whitewash has spared. Sarcophagi, columns and other relics of Nero's palace are displayed along the walls; until quite recently you might also see here the statue of a kneeling youth which. was dug up in 1884 on the banks of the Anio. But the Government laid hands on it and removed it to the Diocletian Museum in Rome, thereby distinctly cooling the antiquarian fever which had laid hold of the community after their first discovery. One of the monks gave me to understand that he knew where its fellow could be found, but added in a mysterious whisper : "Sic vos non vobis."

\* \* \*

Our guide now led us to the Library, a light and pleasant room on the first floor. The gems of the collection are, naturally, Schweinheym's and Pannartz's two books. They lie carefully preserved under glass, open at the page which bears the year they were printed. Last of all we read "*Deo gratias*," and may well imagine what a day of rejoicing it must have been for those two foreigners when they were able thus to prove that their art was really of some value. It was good work, too, print that could be read with ease, and paper such as we do not see nowadays—but, even so, the literary epicures of the day turned up their noses at it. Right up to the end of the fifteenth century it was held to be far less elegant to own a printed book rather than a manuscript, just as we to-day consider it more genteel to have handmade boots to measure, rather than machine made one's for ready wear.

### Subiaco

Except for these famous folios the library has little of interest to offer. The manuscript collection, on the other hand, contains several curiosities, some genuine, others spurious, but nothing that relates to Sweden or any Swede. Among the former is a small treatise on baths and bathing establishments by Savonarola's grandfather who was Court physician at Ferrara, while among the latter the most remarkable are the manuscripts attributed to St Thomas Aquinas, the glory of the Scholastics and of the Dominican Order. In reality they are copies written some fifty years after his death, but if you should happen to know it, it would be as well to hold your peace; otherwise you will see them oncebut never again. If, having once blurted out this home-truth, you should return to Subiaco, the Librarian will probably be away or the keys mislaid.

It was now close upon midday and X. and I returned to our convent where Sister Flavis was awaiting us with a most delicious lunch. We did this every day during our stay in Subiaco, though it involved a great waste of time, but X .was something of a gourmet and could never be prevailed upon to sample the lunch which the monks offered us at St Scholastica. " Good wine, bad maccaroni, and no meat," he would say. "No, thank you. I know that monastic fare." And that was that .---- But on another occasion, when I visited Subiaco with a Swedish professor, we did really lunch at the Abbey. Having heard rumours of the severity of the Rule, we were careful to make previous inquiries whether meat would be provided. Why certainly, and we would find all to our liking. So, having first been conducted to the "foresteria" to wash our hands and, incidentally, to enable us to drop our mite into the money-box, we were ushered into the Refectory, a rather small, low roofed apartment. The former Refectory, a fine hall with a high vaulted ceiling and a large painting of St Gregory giving audience to pilgrims, by Manente, could easily accommodate a hundred persons, but since the Abbey became Government property, and the monks are only allowed

16

to remain as custodians, it is no longer used .- Nor was the company which assembled in the new little Refectory a large one: the Prior, six monks and two lay-brothers constituted the community; the guests were an old Roman marquis, the Professor and myself. The tables formed a square round the walls. At the lower end, on each side of the door, sat the lay-brothers, opposite was the Prior's table where he and the guests had their seats, while the side tables were occupied by the monks. Before the repast began we all stood within the square, each before his place, and grace was recited. The Latin ran easily from the lips of the monks-then came a pause, and the Pater Noster was said in silence. I tried to follow in my thoughts but the monks had already finished by the time I got to the fourth petition. But then practice doubtless makes perfect. We then sat down and fell to. Our fears that the fare would prove scanty proved groundless : first came soup with with vegetables, and finally a dessert of cakes and cherries. Besides this half a pint of wine per man and bread in abundance. The monks did not get the boiled meat with their beans and drank their wine out of china mugs instead of glasses; in other respects there was no difference. Appetite and thirst were excellent, and there were not many drops left in the decanters. Throughout the meal a chronicle of some Saints' miracles was read by two monks in turn. It was not a very edifying one, no one seemed particularly interested, and one of the readers even permitted himself a smile now and again. Otherwise one only heard the clatter of knives and forks; "Silentium" was painted in large letters across the wall, and no one said a word. St Benedict doubtless had good reason for his injunction to silence, but it does not exactly make for comfort. When we had finished, the Prior made a sign, we all stood as before-except for one brother who remained munching peacefully-and grace was said as before. Once more I got hopelessly left in the Pater Noster and could not help thinking of the Sergeant in "Fliegende Blätter," who was instructing a squad of recruits : "When I order Silent Prayer, carry the hand smartly to the helmet, count to thirtyfive, and drop the hand smartly to the side again."

### SHAKESPEARE AT AMPLEFORTH

When the hard a great deal of late about the theatre as an educative institution and the rest of it. The indebtedness of our schools to the drama and the stage is a common theme for disquisition wherever actors congregate. It has also been known to pervade Fleet Street and furnish a text for slabs of sententious dissertation. School and stage, we are told, borrow from one another; and as there is plenty of fine confused argument available, partisans can lash themselves into eloquence and either lobby without doing any harm. But it would be interesting to hear a little more on the other side of the account,—that is to say, the extent to which the stage is indebted to our schools and what we are pleased to call our educational system.

For one reason or another, the public school has more to say than ever before in determining the bearing and style of the best class of player. This is an accepted truth among playgoers with any sense of the "finer shades." Nor is there any converse proposition to consider. The stage does, to some degree, dictate feminine fashions, yet its power over men, their manners, costume, speech, is all but nil. In our public life there is no slur harder to live down than the reproach of theatricalism. On the other hand, it is a title to advancement and success for a performer in modern plays to have it said of him that he has at his command the best public school manner. The point is, therefore, that this standard is dominant in our modern drama, yet in the school calendar, the stage gets its innings only once a year. Then and then only, at the prize-week play, we get an idea, on the favourable side, of the impression that various fledglings are about to make upon the outside world. Incidentally-and this is more relevant to our present purpose-we get a chance of seeing the kind of impression the woman parts in Shakespeare's plays may have had upon the author and his friends, seeing that in his day those parts were sustained by boys.

More than any professional colleague, the school producer

has always been called on to decide the knotty problem which of the plays are "actable" or not, for in his code there are subtler considerations than the Lord Chamberlain's qualms or the box-office revenue. His difficulty is to stage them in a comprehensible way for a schoolboy audience and to lend them what Pooh-Bah the Glib calls "corroborative detail intended to give artistic verisimilitude." But in this respect his audience is not over-exacting. It was all very well for Elia to hold that "Lear" could not be acted, just because the storm machinery was bound to creak. There is an applied imagination as well as a theoretic, and though we lack the mental resources of a Lamb, a Coleridge, or a Hazlitt, we may easily carry conception a little further. Why not try and piece out the imperfections of the players, the wardrobe, and the house, so as to bring the representation nearer to what the poet himself would have desired ? He must have had to make generous allowance for the disabilities of his associates, physical, educational, and otherwise, yet there is no evidence that he ever reserved for the study and the printer what he felt to be beyond the stage's powers. Like the practical and sensible artist he was, he took the medium most in favour with the time, and made it his own as far as it would go. In the same spirit, we may depend, he would accept the conditions and the company around him. And if a Shakespeare could submit to the trammels of an undeveloped stage, it is surely no condescension in us to sit in audience on whatever he chose to present.

Could there be a better proof of his attainments as a mastercraftsman than the fact that most of his creations still bear reproduction without any material alterations from the form he gave them three centuries ago? We hack and hew them and juggle with the text; we dress them up in anachronistic costumes; we smear the actors' faces with gold paint, as was done not long ago at the Savoy; we array them against scarecrow scenery by Bakst or his imitators; and we conjure up a mockery of ancient music from cracked and scrannel instruments out of camphor-soaked museums. We are manifestly wrong, as Horatio says, to do violence to a being so majestical; yet the fact remains that the ghost

# Shakespeare at Ampleforth

still walks,-in other words, Shakespeare lives on and spreads his conquests further. " E pur il muove," as Galileo said to a gaol interviewer on a certain occasion in an uncurtailed career. Talking of curtailment, all of us are not equal to sitting through four or five hours of "Hamlet" unabridged, as I have done under more than one management, and a memorable experience it is. It makes one realize at least the exuberance of this "myriad-minded " man, and the fact that his superfluities are often so much better than other people's best. But four hours is an overdose. In a long succession of Shakespearean nights, the moral worth enforcing seems to be simplicity. That is why the summit of praise must be reserved for one of the least pretentious of revivals,-the "Hamlet" of Forbes-Robertson-because it identified the native dignity and majesty of the character, the actor, and the play. It enforced the wise lesson of relying on the poetry and essentials, and there is no safer course for a school production.

. . .

"Twelfth Night" was a choice in every way to be approved. No one has ever said that it is beyond the compass of the stage. "The best English comedy," Masefield has called it, "the happiest and one of the loveliest of all Shakespeare's plays." It may have been written or certainly planned, before the poet had lost his only son, Hamnet, and begun to "turn cynical," as Hallam said. It has qualities that reveal the zenith of his powers, before he had divorced himself from comedy and robed himself in black and purple. It has youth in its veins; it is free from misanthropy; and it does not poke fun at infirmity or age. It revels in high spirits and harmless mischief; it is thoroughly human and intelligible to all. Moreover, it can be shortened to the right span of time without injury to its appeal as an entertainment, or as a story of adventure. Wasn't it Admiral Duncan who silenced a grumbler in the middle of some sea-fight with " Lay about you ! there's lots of good fighting for everybody." That's the feeling you get in "Twelfth Night" about the scope for acting, and the absence of any precept or any

trailing moral. There is nothing so depressing as "uplift," and certainly in drama the tract-distributor should be "off." The same with the element of competition or self-assertiveness. *Noblesse ablige*, in the theatre as elsewhere. In this play the highest qualities are called for, especially in the impersonation of the heroine. And as so often happens in Shakespeare, the mainsprings of the action rest with the women, or rather with the boys who wear their gowns and their laurels.

Here we are not probing depths of passion, as when the heavy mantle of "Macbeth" rested on the Grisewood brothers a couple of years ago, with a result that spoke almost of genius. Yet taking the cast as a whole, it may be that the deepening tone of a tragedy of destiny is less exacting in some respects than the volatile and witching atmosphere of a play like this. It is easier to act Jaques than Touchstone, at any time, and there are glancing lights and favours in high comedy that come less easily to young and untried actors than the sombre tones of a drama where the action moves grimly on to a foregone conclusion. Though it touches no deeps of emotion and takes no leaps of surprise, and we never lose sight of the happy ending, "Twelfth Night" contains a greater variety of parts, perhaps, than any of its sister comedies. Its double story,-the love-tangle which the -is so loosely woven that the one set of scenes can be readily detached from the other. That is why it was so easy to omit the revelry and roguery in a paraphrase like the "Tales from Shakespeare." On the other hand, it is imperative that this semi-detachment in the plot should be concealed from the audience by brisk acting and shrewd management, and on both scores the Ampleforth production came out with flying

There must surely have been sunshine regnant when the poet wrote this play. It makes one think of the two youngsters in "The Winter's Tale" who "thought there was no more behind, but such another morrow as to-day, and to be boy eternal." The verse is full of glow and melody and colour, and the dialogue brisk enough to keep an audience agog with

### Shakespeare at Ampleforth

merriment and expectation. Viola, the central character, stands alone in the long gallery of the poet's heroines, for the spear-like directness of her ideas and her speech. She is never at a loss and never brow-beaten or baffled, except in the duel scene ; nor when her life stands in danger, does she shirk the issue-she rejoices simply that her brother has been rescued. The task of establishing a well-marked resemblance between brother and sister has been the despair of many a management aforetime, so we can congratulate all concerned in the present case on affording us a convincing likeness that was not merely physical. It extended to manner and bearing as well without making the Sebastian effeminate or the Viola mannish,-a happy consummation not to be obtained without close study and rehearsal. For this we are much indebted to the two performers, Blake and Forbes. Forbes's Viola, in fact, satisfied one handsomely by its clarity and liveliness in byplay and diction, and the ease with which raillery turned to tenderness and back again. The part of Maria,an amateur fun-maker who beats the professional jester at his own game,-possesses less variety, but here again the result was pretty nearly perfect. Kelly gave one the idea of not merely acting mischief but of breathing and living it, and the fun thus created had the right infectious quality. Olivia, less exacting as a part, was appropriately dignified and impressive in the person of Fellowes ; though the rejection of the Duke came more into harmony with the haughty disposition shown than the love-capitulation later on. The sea captain and Antonio (a sad-parted gentleman, like his namesake of Venice) had rather more warrant than the rest to belong to the school of "'zounds" and muttered thunder ; but their impersonators, Grisewood and Colquhoun, preserved a wise discretion and added much to the naturalness and reality of things.

The Duke's is one of those thankless parts that have been styled the "side-dishes" of stage-catering. The only occasion he rises from the torpor of a love-sick exquisite is when he condemns Antonio, or indulges in an angry outburst against Viola. After all, love is a ticklish element only just tolerated by a young audience, and something must be conceded to

the genius loci. Bonington, therefore, may have been right in emphasizing the aspect of authority in the Duke, and many a schoolfellow in the house may have envied him the chance of ordering that hapless skipper off to execution. Dickens in "Sketches by Boz" tells how the London striplings of his own day used to pay for the "star" parts in private theatricals. It was considered worth a couple of guineas to be able to stamp about the boards as Gloster for a whole evening in a nightmare of blood and fury, and roar out "Off with his head; so much for Buckingham!"—with a heavy accent on the "Buck."

. .

Now let us turn to the fooling and consider it in earnest. Sir Toby Belch, a mixture of Comus and Mr Micawber, a creature of bibulous ferocity and barefaced cozening, is too often reduced to a kind of parlour Falstaff; but somehow Sir Toby is never out of place amid genteel surroundings, and he carries off his final humiliations with a better grace. Harrigan put these aspects before us adequately and well, and though now and then there must have been a temptation to broaden things, he toped it no further than could be enjoyed by an audience more select than mixed. It takes a wise man to play the authentic fool upon the stage, and Alleyn (name of happy omen in Tudor drama) made Sir Andrew a piece of finished art deserving of all the cheers that came his way. Like Cowper's squirrel, he was "insignificantly fierce," especially when he drew his sword and started out to be valiant in spite of himself. The simper and the squeal, the falsetto titter, the fan-tap gestures, and all-round futility, came close to the poet's intention, and eminently satisfied the house. The duel, which inspired Sheridan with his sham fight in "The Rivals," was a bout of genuine drollery, and must have led many a junior beholder to realize that this Shakespeare was not such an over-rated "chappie" after all.

At the first sound of De Guingand's voice in the part of Fabian, I have to confess a passing tremor of dismay. It seemed to have reached Illyria by wireless, relaid from a

### Shakespeare at Ampleforth

distance and overlaid with atmospherics. But he helped to keep the ball of comicality rolling as a partner in the hoax, and that was the main thing. As for the minor parts of courtier, priest, and the rest, they showed care in the choosing and rehearsal with an eye to team effect, as well as a happy responsiveness in the players themselves. No football side could have rallied more to the general urgency of things, and the prompter's voice was never heard, so far as I am aware. But before we leave the cast, high praise must be given to the Malvolio. In his attitudinizing airs, grandiloquence, tiptoe superiority, and fantastic poise, Brayton-Slater bore himself admirably. He made the rôle of the bamboozled steward the centre of the relief interest, as Viola was the pivot of the main story. They say that when he framed Malvolio, the poet was having a tilt at the Puritans, and we can well believe it. That is why he makes him a skeleton at the feast, just as Cervantes makes Dr Pedro build a sort of food blockade round Sancho Panza. But whereas the Spanish squire takes nearly a page to answer his tormentor, and threatens to comb his wig with the leg of a chair, Malvolio is silenced with one immortal sentence,-" Dost thou think because thou art virtuous, there shall be no more cakes and ale ?" To spike the social heresy of Puritanism on that unanswerable formula is one of the triumphs of high comedy, and settles for ever the forensic issue of Mawworm v. Mankind. On the other hand it shows the toughness of Malvolio as a character that he manages to survive such a withering rebuke. But then Malvolio is of finer mettle than the prigs and pedants with whom he has been compared. True, he is mean enough to use love as a ladder for his ambitions, but even here he is loyal to Olivia and his duties as her major-domo. Is it conceivable that Shakespeare made him a caricature of Bacon or some time-serving courtier in the orbit of Queen Bess ? If so, we may be sure that on the London crowd of those days the likeness would not be wasted.

\* \*

Shakespearean drama, like so many good things in life, had to suffer for a couple of centuries from the official barrier

imposed between humanity and the arts. For all that time English laughter was under a cloud, and music as well. That is why not even the lyrics could prevent a music-lover like Pepys the diarist from dismissing "Twelfth Night" (which he saw three times at least) as a " silly play," and " one of the weakest I ever saw on the stage." We may tremble to think what Cibber or Dryden would have had to make of it before it gained the approbation of Samuel's vitiated palate. But a more practical question is why our poet ("ze librettist," as Leoncavallo of the operas called him) should have put some of his tenderest lyrics in unemotional surroundings or scenes of dissipation. Well, we must remember that Elizabethan audiences needed to be quelled every now and then by the spell of the enchanter. Besides, the universal language of music was more interwoven with the national life than when religion became a State department and the arts were banished to the cold shades of opposition. Thank goodness, we are reverting to a better state of things, and I like to think that the return of music to this country will owe much to the fine work of Father McElligott and his group, as exemplified in this "Twelfth Night" programme. To resume, we may guess the circumstances under which so many a fine lyric of Shakespeare came to find a place just where it did. As I once heard that fine spirit, Richard Whiteing say,-we can imagine Burbage or some other crony coming to the playwright, and saying, "Friend Will, dost thou not think we might give them something here to lighten things a whit ? " Shakespeare would probably assent, and turn up at next day's rehearsal with a lovely ditty fresh from his teeming mind, or else an old and imperfect one re-shaped,-say, during the wakeful hours of a stuffy night in the noisy Southwark of those times. And so there came into existence many a gem of word-melody and fancy such as will inspire a succession of musicians, and enchant the race as long as it endures.

It needs but this conjecture to account for an exquisite song like "Come away, come away, Death" stealing in like a breath of cool rose-scented air from the garden, upon the hiccupy bacchanalia of Sir Andrew and Sir Toby. All we know is that it came with rare effect as N. K. MacDonald sang it to

26

# Shakespeare at Ampleforth

the strains of William Byrd's setting. The same singer drew a musing melancholy out of the other lyric which makes the play's epilogue—" When that I was an a little tiny boy." Some of its charm, perhaps, was due to a delicate fancy on the part of the management. MacDonald began it as a clown; he finished it a poet and a winning moralist. As he sang he drowsed, and as he drowsed he sank down upon the stairway at the rear of the scene. The head-lights upon the stairposts faded away from white to red, from sunset tones into darkness, and our delicious fable of life was at an end. Applause, and plenty of it, seemed something of an anticlimax and a profanation, but when there is nothing else to relieve its feelings, what is an audience to do ?

The marriage episode in the fourth act, and the subsequent appeal to the priest in proof of it, suggest a thought that must often have occurred to Catholics. It is not merely that the priest is given all the honour and reverence Coleridge noted as the attributes of Friar Laurence in "Romeo and Juliet." That the poet should have treated the Roman clergy with so much trust and distinction in a recreant age may not clinch the theory that he practised the old religion, but it does tend to prove that such an attitude of mind was acceptable to the common people, and that they had no sympathy with official policy. There are many evidences strewn up and down the plays,-the sympathetic use of purgatory and prayers for the dead, the doctrinal accuracy of several controversial passages, and the frank authority of so many confessors,to show that Shakespeare was trained in the old beliefs, and had the courage to do them justice in the open. That being so, no wonder there are passages in the plays that need a Catholic interpretation if we are to fathom the poet's meaning. We see this in the effort of many a Protestant commentator to expound ideas and references beyond his ken. Let me give an instance. The late Mr W. J. Craig, whom Mr Lucas and others have rightly praised for his labours as a critic, annotated an edition of the poet's works a quarter of a century ago, and in the "Comedy of Errors" went astray. He tried to

C

explain the wrangle in the first scene of Act III where Dromio of Ephesus, when threatened with a drubbing, turns the threat into word-play as follows :

ADRIANA : Back, slave, or I will break thy pate across.

DROMIO : And he will bless that cross with other beating. Between you and I shall have a holy head.

Here there is neither profundity nor obscurity, but Mr Craig discourses thus :

"Holy head": perhaps "holy" is broken, full of holes (quibbling). A "holy show" is in vulgar use in Ireland for a conspicuous and ridiculous object.

It shows what part of Ireland the critic came from that he should descend to such arrant nonsense. The word "bless" might or might not have prepared him for the pun that was coming, but it needed a special dose of dulness to ignore the connection between "cross" and "holy," and miss the fact that such a laying-on of hands was an irresistible chance for the poet's wit. That "holy head" packet of Mr. Craig's obviously came from Belfast, not Dublin.

Misconceptions such as this inspire a hope that some day a great scholar of the Church will go through the plays and illustrate them from the standpoint of the old religion. Indeed, if Ampleforth is devoting itself with so much attention and success to the staging of Shakespeare's plays, it might be worth while for the College to establish a Shakespeare Society, and take up the task of textual study from this standpoint. Some of our best emendations have come from readers who, if not endowed with erudition, had the saving gift of common. sense, and realized that Shakespeare spoke the language, not of actors or of pedants, but of men. There was a deeply interesting correspondence lately in The Times about a passage in "Hamlet" that has puzzled many an editor. I refer to the Prince's talk with Horatio just before the apparition of his father. The Prince is upbraiding Denmark for the degeneration of its manners, and remarking how one evil habit may

### Shakespeare at Ampleforth

corrupt the rest. As printed, the text usually reads as follows:

The dram of eale Doth all the noble substance of a doubt To his own scandal.

Mr Thomas Hardy and many others by their suggestions showed how wide is the range of conjecture, but few gave any justification for altering the text as it stands. As "eale" is an old English term for vinegar, and the sentence shows that the poet had some fermentation process in his thoughts, I ventured to make a suggestion that would bring this out. The three words, " of a doubt," are the only ones that seem to be corrupt, and it may be that the mistake in the prompter's text was partly phonetic and partly graphic. In other words, the "d" in "doubt" may be a misreading of "cl," as is often the case in loose writing, and "of a" may be a mishearing for "over," an affix which occurs twice previously in the selfsame speech. In that case, the line would read : "Doth all the noble substance overcloud," bringing the passage to a climax which suits the argument and the majesty of the verse as well. If this commends itself to the reader as worth considering, he may pardon me if I offer other suggestions of my own by way of elucidating dim passages in various plays. Let him pencil them on the margin of an ordinary copy of Shakespeare,-say, the Globe edition,-and read them in connection with the context. To simplify comparison, the amended version is printed first and the current

A Midsummer Night's Dream : Act I, Scene 2. Bottom says : "I will move storms. I will condole in some measure to the rest ; yet my chief humour is for a tyrant." [In all editions I know, "measure" has been followed by a full stop, which makes hash of the sense. "Condole," of course, is a malapropism for "condescend.")

Henry the Fourth, Second Part, Act IV, Scene 7. Falstaff is glorifying liquor as conducive to valour: "Skill in the weapon is nothing without sack, for that sets it a-work ; and learning a mere hoard of the devil, till sack commerces it, and sets it in act and use." ("Commerces " always appears " commences.")

28

The Merry Wives of Windsor, Act II, Scene I: Mistress Page is venting her mock-fury at Falstaff's double letter: "I warrant he hath a thousand of these letters, suo more, and these are of the second edition; he will print them, out of doubt." ("Sure more," as usually printed, arrests the argument to no purpose.)

In respect of the last, it may be urged that Mistress Page may easily have used a tag of Latin when she quotes Homer a few lines later on. After all, the play was written, as tradition tells us, to amuse Queen Bess, who was a bit of a dabster in the classics, and would appreciate these flicks at antiquity from a gentlewoman in a flutter. Such instances might be extended, but they are given with all reserve to show what can be done. It was all very well for Johnson to scoff at people who "frolic in conjecture"; even Samuel had his editorial limitations. Every emendation has to stand the test of time and universal opinion, and if we broaden the jury indefinitely, there is no reason why we should narrow the panel of investigation. The one thing needful is to try and read the plays in the spirit in which they were written, to summon up the conditions of place and period, and give each character not only its form and substance but the emotion proper to the action. It is the rarest of literary events for a critic like Theobald to supply a Biblical cue that turned the finest sentence in the death of Falstaff from empty jargon into a thing of beauty; but any one of us may chance upon a correction or transposition for which scholars have been searching long and diligently. One of the shrewdest comments upon "The Merchant of Venice," that I have ever met, was made by a boy in a London Board School, and there is no democracy in the world so open as the arena of ideas. We can even admit to the discussion the bright jest of the American critic of "Hamlet" who said a certain actor "played the king as if some other guy had played the ace."

As for the school theatre and its superb equipment, to say that "we had none of these advantages when we were young" is the sort of wail that usually occurs at the beginning, not at the end, of a paper such as this; and I have no desire to be called a "wet-eyed wowser." Catholic

### Shakespeare at Ampleforth

literature contains one shining instance where the absence of external opportunities was surmounted to some purpose. I refer to the lecture Cardinal Wiseman prepared in the 'sixties at the request of the Royal Institution. The tercentenary of Shakespeare's birth was at hand, but the address was destined never to be delivered, for the Cardinal passed away before the draft was finished. I have the late Coventry Patmore's copy before me as I write. It was given me by the late Everard Meynell, foster-brother and biographer of Francis Thompson, and this links the book with four great and gifted Catholics who are no more. But it needs none of these associations to commend the lecture to any discerning reader, for being the last piece of work the Cardinal dictated, it has the force and solemnity that, as John O'Gaunt says in the play, hallow the utterances of a dying man. The thing is that the lecturer set forth a curious claim to be heard: this was that he had never in his life seen Shakespeare acted, but only known him " on his flat page, as he is represented in immovable, featureless, unemotional type." To read that quaint admission, and then the glowing and rounded eloquence that follows, is to appreciate what a really spiritual endowment intuitive imagination is. It also shows that when Wiseman read the plays as a student under the shadows of a college in Rome, he brought to bear on them that large and patient sympathy it should be ours to cultivate. Sursum corda. The days of rant are dead. Let us leave it to the critics.

J. P. COLLINS.

30

NOTES

THE body of Abbot Smith has now been laid in its permanent resting-place beneath the floor of the chapel of SS. Oswald and John in the crypt. Last term the memorial, a plan of which was published in the JOUNNAL, was completed. The likeness of the kneeling figure is really remarkable, when it is considered that the sculptor had to work from photographs only, and to execute it in hard stone. The actual removal of the coffin from its temporary restingplace in the vault on the hill was carried out quietly, early in the morning at the end of August, in accordance with the permissions and directions of the civil authorities. Requiem Mass was celebrated at the High Altar, and afterwards the Absolution was given in the crypt chapel. There only remains the placing of the sepulchral slab which will seal the grave.

F F F

WE record with deep regret the death on September 10th of Alfred Williams, Esq., J.P., of Caerleon, for whose soul we ask our readers' prayers. R.I.P. Mr Williams was the father of Dom Illtyd, Dom Raphael and Dom Christopher.

We offer our sympathy to Mrs Williams and all the family in their bereavement.

#### \* \* \*

At the time we write these notes Abbot Burge is again seriously ill and has undergone an operation. We ask prayers for his recovery.

#### H H H

FATHER ABBOT has made the following changes in the staffs of our Missions :

Dom Denis Firth has been temporarily invalided to the Abbey, and charge of the mission at Harrington has been given to Dom Maurus Bluté. Dom Leo Hayes is Parish Priest at Merthyr Tydfil, from whence Dom Elphege Hind goes as

32

#### Notes

Parish Priest to Brindle, near Preston. Dom Basil Feeny has retired to St Alban's, Warrington, where he is still able to do light work in assisting Dom Aelred Clarke.

#### · · ·

DOM GREGORY SWANN is leaving the monastery, and is appointed to the staff of St Anne's Priory, Liverpool. All his brethren in the monastery wish him happiness and blessings in his new sphere of work.

During his years in the monastery Dom Gregory has been very actively engaged in many departments of our life. He has borne the greater part of the chemistry teaching, and has taught German. He initiated a special Latin class for ecclesiastical Latin. He has been assistant Novice-master, was formerly a sub-Procurator, and recently. Master of Ceremonies. He has had experience of missionary work at St Mary's, Helmsley, of which he has had charge for some years, during which he has beautified the chapel and established a small plainchant choir for the sung Mass on Sundays.

The Library too has benefited by his skill in book-binding —a craft which he has taught to others. We may be allowed perhaps to express our sense of loss in his departure by referring to an old ascetic writer who included among the peculiarly monastic virtues that of "*bilaritas*." Many will associate that virtue with Dom Gregory's presence—especially during the dark days of influenza and the invasions of workmen who have at times during the last years driven the Community to strange shifts, amid the clang of their hammers and chisels.

F F F

As Ordination was held on St. Laurence's day, August 10th, when Bishop Shine conferred the Priesthood on Dom Aelred Perring, Dom Vincent Unsworth and Dom Antony Spiller; the Diaconate on Dom Martin Rochford and Dom Laurence Bévenot, and the Sub-diaconate on Dom Aidan Cunningham. To all these we offer our congratulations on their new dignity.

WE are indebted to Abbot Cummins for the following Notes on the coming celebrations at Fort Augustus :

It must be nearly time for a Fort Augustus jubilee, for it is fifty years this summer since the writer joined F. Jerome Vaughan and F. Anselm Robertson at the dismantled fort and began a sort of community, *Tres faciual collegium*; but it was not till General Chapter of 1878 that the new Conventus was fully authorized with F. Jerome as Prior, and only in the October of that year that the School was started, staffed mainly by monks from Ampleforth.

The first germ of the project for restoring the Order in Scotland had grown some years earlier in the Belmont Calefactory from the enthusiasm of young religious who dreamed dreams and saw visions, who knew the story of the Scots abbey at Ratisbon and the survival of its last monk, and were kindled with the hope of repeating in Scotland the romance of F. Buckley at Westminster. The earliest move in the project was a fruitless attempt in 1874 made by a young priest on holiday in the Highlands who spent a day in Glasgow trying in vain to locate and interview the old Scots monk. Later on the project was suggested to a person of much more weight and influence, F. Jerome Vaughan, then a canon at Belmont, who pushed it with characteristic energy, discussed it with Scottish gentry, and was set free by Superiors to devote himself to the work. The idea was to combine the old English house of Lambspring with the extinct Scots house at Ratisbon now reduced to one member, and to begin the foundation in the dismantled fort on Loch Ness which Lord Lovat had offered for the purpose. Funds were contributed, plans prepared, postulants attracted, a novice was duly clothed by the Scottish monk and the Cathedral-Prior of Belmont, and already by the summer of 1877 one side of the quadrangle was being turned into a school, and another side into a monastery; a chapel was formed in the third, and the fourth wing provided rooms for the inchoate community and its guests. The prospects of the foundation, as well as its first modest building plans, were greatly altered, when shortly afterwards a wealthy young convert offered his life and talents.

During this first half-century of its story St Benedict's has had varied fortunes and has experienced the vicissitudes to which new foundations are exposed. It has passed through them with a large measure of success; and to the last survivor of those Highland pioneers it is pleasant now to recall the ideals and enthusiasms of far-off days and notable events *quorum pars parva* fut.

If plans and hopes of those years have not all been realized, if storms and tides have deflected the course, if even tragic

### Notes

elements have not been lacking, yet the foundation of Fort Augustus has proved a magnificent and successful work that brought strength and credit to the English Benedictines. It was the first and only addition to the Congregation since the Cathedral monastery at Belmont. The missionary and educational ideals of its founders are now being realized, and legitimate hopes for its next half-century may well be high.

#### F F F

THE occasion of the Conventual Chapter enabled the Community to celebrate two golden Jubilees, that of Dom Sigebert Cody who has attained his fiftieth year in the Priesthood, and of Dom Bede Polding who received the Habit fifty years ago. Both were present to receive the congratulations of their brethren. Dom Sigebert sang High Mass, for which Dom Bede stood Deacon. Father Abbot in offering them the good wishes of the Community remarked that they were the only ones in their respective novitiates to have attained this extraordinary privilege, and assured them of the respect and regard that we felt for such a wonderful record of work as God's chosen ministers. It was just fifty years ago that Dom Sigebert was ordained in the old Abbey-church by Bishop Hedley. Dom Sigebert and Dom Bede responding to the good wishes offered them referred to the joy it was to them to be still hale and hearty and able to celebrate, in the midst of their religious brethren, their jubilees-a joy which they had never imagined would be theirs, as each was considered the weakly one in his novitiate.

#### \* \*

THE occasion also enabled us to offer personal congratulations to Dom Clement Standish, who has recently received the titular dignity of Cathedral Prior of Worcester. This recognition of Dom Clement's long years of successful work in the School, and then at Workington, has given much satisfaction to very many beyond the walls of his Alma Mater. May he long enjoy the venerable title bestowed upon him.

WE must congratulate Dom Austin Hind, the parish priest at St. Mary's, Buttermarket, on his renovation of the interior of the church, followed by its consecration at the end of August by Archbishop Keating. On September 4th Father Abbot sang Pontifical High Mass at which Dom Basil Feeny assisted. Dom Basil was formerly an assistant priest at St Mary's, and twice rector of St Alban's. He was also Master of Ceremonies at the opening of St Mary's in 1877. The local Press shewed great interest in this completion of fifty years of effort by successive rectors, and the Examiner published photographs of the ceremonies, and of Dom Basil Feeny as a young assistant priest, of Dom A. Pozzi, the first Rector, of Abbot Bury, who was largely responsible for the building of St Marv's, and of Mr John Ashton-the chief benefactor. together with a recent photograph of the present parish priest-Dom Austin Hind.

#### F + +

THE following passage, with its reference to the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, is taken from the Warrington *Examiner* of September 3rd :

#### WORSHIPPING BY STEALTH

"In the report which appears on another page of the con secration of St Mary's Church, Butter-market Street, mention is made of the secret meetings of local Catholics for the hearing of Mass in a loft behind the present Feathers Hotel in Bridge Street, about the middle of the eighteenth century. Some details of these meetings, contained in an article written by Father Whittle in the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL of May, 1909, are worth repeating. The room was supposed to be a sack warehouse. It was approached purposely by a dark narrow passage on a tortuous plan, and at each angle a watcher was placed to give timely notice of an enemy. Each worshipper carried a jug as if going to the inn for beer. The sack room itself formed the upper floor. The trap-door in the centre would enable the person to drop down to the ground floor. A heap of old sacks covered this trap-door, and in the event of an alarm being given by the watchers the priest and emblems passed down rapidly out of sight, the sacks were again thrown down over the trap-door, and the worshippers became engrossed in mending old sacks.

### Notes

Os the Monday morning Father Abbot celebrated Pontifical Requiem Mass for the departed priests and members of the congregation, upon which the *Examiner* printed the following note:

#### A LINK WITH THE PAST

"The Requiem for ' the souls of the faithful departed,' which followed the golden jubilee oelebrations at St. Mary's Church, Butter-market Street, last week-end, carries us back to the custom initiated many centuries ago and practised continuously. In the annals of Warrington we have the special formal mention of the Requiem in the provisions of Thomas Boteler for the foundation of the Boteler Grammar School. His will states :

" An Anniversary shall be kept within the said church of Warrington ye 27 April—Ye parson or curate of ye parish with 7 other priests and ro singing clerks and scholars in the evening before ye 27 April shall together sing Placebo and Dirige and in ye morning of ye 27 April ye said 8 priests and to clerks shall say ye commemorations and after that at their pleasure 3 of ye said priests to say Mass of ye Trentall of St. Gregory with ye Collect, 'Deus simul spes nostra', and 4 of ye other priests to say Mass of ye Anniversary and ye parson, curate or another priest to keep Mass of Requiem solemnly with note and other 7 priests and to clerks to help to sing in ye same Mass and ye priest that keepeth ye Mass of Requiem to have 7 pence and every of ye other said priests 8 pence and every clerk 2*i*.

"The next item of the will refers to the town-crier.

"And furthermore it is ordained that ye Bellman of Warington with ye Bell on ye said 27th April shall go through ye town and according to ye custom thereof desire every man, woman and child to pray for ye souls of ye said Sir Thomas Dame Margaret his wife and his heirs and that done then ye clerk of ye Church of Warrington to cause 3 long peaks to be rungen with all ye Bells in ye steeple, except ye Sanctus Bell..."

#### H H H

THE Librarian has had presented to him for the Library a welcome addition to the section marked "Amplefordiana" two leather bound volumes entitled "Collected Essays by J. I. C." Readers of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL are familiar

37

with the varied and graceful articles, occasional sermons, historical notes, and folk-lore, which have appeared over the initials of our most regular and valued contributor for a period of many years. Abbot Cummins has written on the fly-leaf of these essays, mostly collected from the back numbers of the JOURNAL,-" Colligite fragmenta ne percant." But the Editor must demur to the implication that " back " numbers are "dead" numbers, and so long as the volumes of the JOURNAL are extant the many varied articles by Abbot Cummins will ever be read. He has indeed left his mark on the JOURNAL. nay, he was the first to bring it into nation-wide notice by the now famous article concerning the burial place of St Cuthbert, which was "lifted" almost entire by the Press. No previous Editor of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL probably has received urgent telegraphic orders for copies. We hope that Abbot Cummins will be spared to present yet a third

F F F

SANCTUARY carpets for the High Altar and retro-altar have been presented by Mr King, of Birmingham—father of Dom Henry King, and his brothers. The carpets were made to the design of Sir Giles Scott, and are a slightly darker shade of the "heather colour" presented by the plaster surfaces of the new choir. They have a plain border of a darker brown. We gratefully acknowledge a gift which has done much to make the new sanctuary acquire a more harmonious and congruous appearance, which was necessarily lacking until it received its own proper adornment. Similar carpets are to be found in the Memorial Chapel which are the gift of Miss Posten. To both these donors we express our gratitude.

#### \* \* \*

WE have also received a munificent benefaction in memory of Dominic Mee-Power.

Mr and Mrs Mee-Power are providing the lights for the large window at the west of the retro-choir. Stained glass is badly needed here to reduce the light which shines directly

#### 38

### Notes

into the eyes of the congregation in the nave. It is too early to indicate how Sir Giles Scott and the artist he employs will solve the problems raised by the introduction of stained glass into our new church. For this gift we are most grateful.

#### H H

WE have to regret the departure of an old friend and neighbour in the person of Dr Withington, of Ampleforth, who in the summer retired from his practice, and set out on a long visit to relations in South Africa. A presentation was made to him in the Village School. Father Abbot, Dom Paul Neville and Dom Ignatius Miller—the present parish priest, were present, and voiced the esteem in which we had always held Dr Withington, and our regret at his departure from the neighbourhood.

#### F F F

On July 21st Northern Catholics celebrated the 800th anniversary of the coming of the monks to Furness Abbey. Pontifical High Mass, Coram Cardinali, was sung in the great natural amphitheatre near the ruins by His Lordship the Bishop of Lancaster, Dom Wulstan Pearson. The assistants at the throne and the Master of Ceremonies were Benedictines; Father Abbot and Abbot Cummins were present in the Sanctuary ; and the plainchant was sung by a Benedictine choir under the direction of Dom Clement Standish. Many thousands from all parts of the North walked in the procession from Barrow, over two miles away, the whole of the route being lined with interested onlookers. The chief feature of the procession was a long series of tableaux, representing episodes in the history of the Abbey, the decades of the Rosary, and points of Catholic belief. These were admirably done by children from the local churches, and by men and women of the parish guilds. The gradual massing of the many coloured groups round the Altar ; the scarlet and purple of the prelates' robes, set off by the black cowls of the monks ; the dull red stonework of the ruined Abbey surrounded by tree clad hills-

these combined into a scene of beauty that will long be remembered by all who were privileged to assist at this great demonstration of Catholic loyalty and devotion.

#### F F F

DOM AIDAN CROW has presented to the Library a copy of the small original edition of John Heigham's " Devout Exposition of the Holie Masse," printed at St Omers in 1622, and also a copy of the fourth edition by Orby Shipley, M.A., of "The Femall Glory or the Life and Death of our Blessed Lady, the holy Virgin Mary, God's Owne immaculate Mother : a Treatise worthy the reading and meditation of all modest women who live under the Government of Vertue, and are obedient to her Lawes," by Anth : Stafford-Gent. London. Printed by Thomas Harper for John Waterson, and are to be sold at his shop in Pauls Churchyard at the Signe of the Crowne 1635." This work, beautiful in itself, is interesting as a singular example of devotion to our Bl. Lady by a Protestant who thereby gave "very great scandall to Protestants and encouragements to Papists." The doctrine of the book was defended by Dr Peter Heylin as not containing " anything posatively or dogmatically delivered contrarie unto any point of Doctrine established and received in the Church of England." Dr Heylin-it will be recalled, was the author of Ecclesia Restorata, or History of the Reformation under Edward VI and Elizabeth, which created a great stir in 1661 by the doubt it cast on the righteousness of the Reformation settlement. Among its readers was Ann Hyde, Duchess of York, first Consort of the future James II, who later became a Catholic and published a dignified statement entitled "Reasons for leaving the Communion of the Church of England and makeing herself a member of the Roman Catholic Church." The following reference to the Laudian Divines, to whose school Dr Heylin belonged, is made in the course of the Duchess's

"I spoke severally to two of the best bishops we have in England, who both told me that there were many things in the Roman Church which it were much to be wished that we had

### Notes

kept, as confession, which was no doubt commanded by God.— That praying for the dead was one of the ancient things in Christianity: that for their part they did it daily though they would not own it: and afterwards pressing one of them very much upon the other points, he told me that if he had been bred a Catholic he would not change his religion; but that being of another Church wherein he was sure were all things necessary for salvation, he thought it very ill to give scandal by leaving that Church wherein he had received his baptism."

What effect these teachings had upon the Duchess is told in her statement :

" All these discourses did but add more to the desire I had to be a Catholic and gave me the most terrible agonies in the world within myself. I could never be in quiet till I had told my desire to a Catholic, who brought a priest to me and that was the first I ever did converse with upon my word."

#### \* \* \*

On September 3rd, a party of members of the British Association then in conference at Leeds paid a visit to Rievaulx and Byland, and thence visited the Abbey. About eighty accepted Father Abbot's invitation to tea in St Cuthbert's House. After tea the party were conducted through the cloister which had been transformed into a museum, and inspected our vestments, altar plate, and a selection of our rare early printed books.

The greatest interest was shewn by our visitors, many of whom saw for the first time a living monastery. The history of the Abbey had been well summarized by Dom Felix Hardy in a handbook distributed by the Association to its members. The new church in particular made a deep impression. We may add that the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Balfour, K.G., had intended to be among our guests; but he was prevented from being present.

#### h + +

THE conclusion of Dom Hilary Willson's article on "Our Pre-Reformation Chalices" has had to be deferred till the January Number, in order to allow special plates to be prepared.

40

H.E. BARON BILDT has again very kindly allowed Mr de Geijer to translate for the JOURNAL another of his series of "Sketches from Italy." The two which have appeared in the last Numbers have been read with great interest, and the Editor has received requests to publish a further series. The first part of a 'sketch' of Subiaco appears in this Number. In thanking His Excellency for again giving his permission, a word of thanks should be paid to the translator for his extraordinary skill in preserving charm and 'atmosphere.' Few readers could have guessed that the articles on Monte Cassino were translations.

#### H H H

We offer our sympathy to Dom Justin McCann on the death of his brother Augustine, on June 24th; for whom we ask our readers' prayers. R.I.P.

#### · · ·

A CURIOUS old engraving of Ampleforth in 1806 has been presented to Father Abbot by Mrs Pyke Nott. It belonged to her grandfather, Mr Standish Byron, of West Ayton, an Old Boy. The donor is the cousin of another Old Boy—Sir William Austin. We are grateful for this gift which fills a gap in the chronological series of pictures of Ampleforth in our possession.

#### \* \* \*

### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

THE Editor acknowledges with thanks the following : R.M.C. Sandhurst Magazine, Anselmian, St Augustine's, Ramsgate, Oratory Magazine, Denstonian, Downside Review, Sedberghian, Stonyburst Magazine, Baeda, Ratcliffian, Chimes, Pauline, Eagle, Raven, Dunelmian, Giggleswick Chronicle, Journal of H.A.C., Beaumont Review, Irenikon, Pax.

#### 42

### NOTICES OF BOOKS

- The Scale of Perfection. By WALTER HILTON. No. 13 of the Orchard Books. (London: Burns, Oates & Washbourne.) 1927. 5s.
- The Amending of Life. By RICHARD ROLLE. No. 5 of the Orchard Books, Extra Series. (London: Burns, Oates & Washbourne.) 1917. 28. 6d.
- Contemplative Prayer. The Teaching of Ven. Augustine Baker thereon from "Sancta Sophia." By DOM WELD-BLUNDELL. Volume I. (The Catholic Records Press, Exeter.) 1927. Paper, 3s.; cloth, 5s.

The three books indicated above are reprints of well-known works and hardly call for an extended notice. We would commend the Orchard Edition of Walter Hilton for its admirable format, and especially for the excellent introduction by Dom Maurice Noetinger. The reader will find in this introduction a really masterly survey of English Mysticism in the fourteenth century, and the volume is worth a place on his shelves for that alone. The second book, Richard Rolle's Amending of Life, deserves the notice of English Catholics because Rolle, who was once so great a force in English piety, would now seem to be buried in almost complete oblivion. He wrote, of course, very much more than this brief treatise, and we dare to express the hope that some of his longer works may one day reach publication. Of the third book it is unnecessary to say anything, except to point out that Dom Weld-Blundell is now issuing his version of "Sancta Sophia," in three parts, in a convenient size, and at a very reasonable price.

Eden's Fourfold River. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne.) Orchard Books, Extra Series. No. 4. Cloth, 2s. 6d.; leather, 5s.

THIS book is an abstract and summary of a much larger work by a Carthusian of the twelfth century. The title is the editor's own and so too is the English. The archaic diction is therefore somewhat misleading. One would imagine from reading it that it is a modernized form of an old English version, whereas one gathers from the preface that it is the editor's own translation from the original Latin. The four subjects treated of under the allegory are Reading, Meditation, Prayer and Work. The second and the third occupy most of the book. Reading and Work have only one short chapter each. As a practical guide to devotion it seems doubtful how far it will appeal to the present day Christian. The method is somewhat fanciful.

43

D

### Notices of Books

A Commentary on the Psalms. By the REV. T. E. BIRD, D.D. 2 vols. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 258.

THIS book is well worthy of welcome, both because it affords evidence. of a good standard of Catholic scholarship, and because it reflects the increased interest that is being taken by our Catholic people in the liturgical prayers of the Church. During the Catholic centuries the Psalms were on the lips of the faithful in their daily service of God, and this traditional form of prayer lasted through the days of persecution. Indeed many of the older generation of Catholics amongst us used the Psalms regularly in their devotions. Only the other day when a priest was assisting at the deathbed of a staunch old Catholic, of eighty-five years of age, the dying man said, by heart, the whole of the seven Penitential Psalms. But it is the clerical body that will particularly benefit by the book, for it is written with the direct object of assisting them in their daily recitation of the Divine Office. Thanks to the late reform of the Calendar, the whole of the Psaltery is, more or less, restored to its original setting in the Breviary, and it stands to reason that the greater the knowledge of the meaning and context of these inspired words, the more fruit will the priest derive from this

The author tells us that he runs the risk of being accounted reactionary by reason of the standpoint that he has taken in the critical portion of the work, but this modest disclaimer is scarcely necessary, for he does not burke the discussion of modern criticism, and he always gives scholarly reasons for the point of view that he adopts. Naturally in a work meant primarily to be a stimulus to devotion, a lengthy and exhaustive treatment of matters of dispute is not called for, but the Catholic student will find the author a sound and sensible guide amidst the vagaries of the destructive school of critics.

The actual Commentary is prefaced by a series of chapters that deal with the nature of Hebrew poetry, the name, place of composition, division, canonicity, number, titles, authorship, date and subject of the Psalms. A few points may be briefly touched upon.

On the vexed question of metre in Hebrew poetry Dr Bird's conclusion is a guarded one, viz., that all that we can say for certain is that there is rhythm, which consists in the balance of thought rather than of sound and accent. This remark may unduly restrict the meaning of metre. The elaborate system of parallelism, the strophic and antistrophic arrangement of many of the poems, the use of refrains and the acrostic form, give a very wide meaning to rhythm; certainly there is much more in the poetry than mere balance of thought.

A full discussion of the title of the Psalms leads to the problem of the anthorship. It is on this point that modern critics run riot. We know from the history of the parallel study of Homeric origins, how elaborate structures are reared on the flimsiest foundations, how internal evidence has proved a treacherous guide, how a rationalizing temperament will colour the argument to support a preconceived theory, and finally how the trend of modern criticism lends support to the traditional view. Hence, merely on secular grounds, the author has very good reason for urging a conservative attitude towards the problem. Moreover for Catholics, dealing with the inspired word, there is the guidance of the Church, formulated by the Biblical Commission. This guidance the author loyally follows, and he has no hesitation in ascribing a great portion of the Psalter to the workmanship of King David. For his very cogent reasons for doing so the reader is referred to the chapters on the authorship and date of the Psalms.

The texts and versions are dealt with minutely. In connection with the Benedictine revision of the Vulgate, the question is raised whether the Church will decide to make St Jerome's Hebrew Psalter the official text for the Divine Office, and the view is expressed that a Psalter combined from the Gallican (the one now in use) and Hebrew texts of St Jerome, the latter predominating, would be nearer the ideal. This view is supported by a list of passages commenting on the different texts, and this section may be taken as a sample of the thoroughness of the author's treatment.

In the actual Commentary we have, first, an explanation of the title, where this occurs, with remarks on the date and authorship, along with a précis of the subject matter of the Psalm. This is followed by the Vulgate version, and a rendering in English from the text that is most approved by the author. Textual observations on the various readings come next, with notes of explanation of particular verses. The translation reads well and it compares favourably with other attempts in English to represent the Psalmist's meaning, but those who have used the Psalms in their daily prayer, will naturally, be hard to please. The old Douay version,  $e_{S_{i}}$ , of the Miserere, seems to run more smoothly than the one here given, small as the changes are. For practical purposes a heading to each Psalm, summing up the subject, might prove useful.

In conclusion we heartily recommend this book to all who are desirous of gaining a fuller knowledge and deeper appreciation of their daily praver.

The Largest Ships of the World. By V. S. FELLOWES WILSON, F.R.G.S. (Crosby Lockwood.) 105. 6d.

This is a book for those many boys and men who like to know how machinery works. An ocean-going liner is a box full of the most fascinating gadgets that ingenuity can contrive; and here they are all to be found, illustrated by good photographs and described with a fulness and zest that will endear the writer to all who have ever owned a model steam-engine or dynamo. How exactly does a gyro-compass

work? Why has a big steel vessel got a gash clean through it as if shorn by a huge bread-knife with a blade two inches thick? What are all the recent contrivances that have left the Eddystone lighthouse to join the Pharos of Alexandria? How does one launch one of these huge hulls, not in the illustrated papers, but in point of actual mechanical fact? For answers to all these questions and to many others that occur to an inquiring landsman one may safely refer to Mr Fellowes Wilson.

N. F. H.

#### Words Ancient and Modern. By ERNEST WEEKLEY. (John Murray.) 5s.

It is no compliment to modern educational methods that, linguistic as they are, they have aroused in few that vivid interest in language which we call philology. It is, when properly applied, of educational instruments among the most stimulating and the least resented; and the growing popularity of Mr Weekley's book give some indication that it may at last be coming into its own. After all it is at least amusing to be brought to realize that the rivers Exe and Wye have gnarled forms of the same name, and that both have a flavour of whisky about them; or, as Mr Weekley mentions, that beef and cow are ultimately the same word, whereas scullery and scullion flowered from different stems! But such discoveries on being shared evoke still too often what Mr Weekley calls the "incredulous bray of the ignorant." These same ignorant will dogmatize cheerfully enough on the derivation of beef-eater or cabal.

To many of us Mr. Weekley's notes on such words as *akimbo*, *bourgeois*, *rile*, *marzipan*, *bloody*, *gules*, interesting and indeed entertaining as they are, will be a revelation of how much can, or rather must, be known about a word before its true origin and often fantastic history can be confidently described. We have only one comment to make, and that on a minor point. He says in his study of *agnostic*, "I am not sure of the name of the 'literary man' who derived agnostic from Lat. *agnoscere*, to acknowledge." Surely it was Cecil Rhodes who, trusting to the remnants of a classical education at no time remarkable, replied to a question about his religious position, " 'agnosce'! 'Such is, or was, the story current in Oxford.

N. F. H.

# PART II THE SCHOOL

### SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials for the term were :

Head Monitor Captain of Games School Monitors	J. H. Alleyn. W. H. Bayliff. J. H. Alleyn, W. H. Bayliff, J. F. Marnan, J. P. Dewsbery, B. J. Collins, A. C. Cagiati, N. J. Chambers, J. Harrigan.
Games Committee	W. H. Bayliff, A. J. Boyle, J. Rabnett, E. J. Scott.
Captain of Tennis Captain of Boxing Journal Committee	F. Senni. N. K. MacDonald. J. H. Alleyn, J. F. Boyan, P. F. Broderick.

\* \* \*

THE following boys entered the School in May :

I. A. Barrett, R. I. E. Cumberbatch.

+ + +

WE offer our congratulations to B. B. Carroll, J. Rabnett and E. J. Scott, who were awarded their Cricket Colours.

#### \* \* \*

It is with pleasure that we thank B. E. J. Burge, Esq., 1.c.s., who presented us with a very handsome cup as an Inter-House cricket trophy. St Aidan's were the winners.

#### · ·

WE must also thank Fr Clement and Fr Hugh for various improvements to the cricket fields and bathing enclosure respectively. Concrete steps have been laid down on the north of the old cricket ground and a hard bowling pitch has been made on the terrace above, while the space just in front of the new pavilion has also been improved with concrete.

In the bathing enclosure, a new spring-board has been acquired and steps have been made up to the high board.

GOREMIRE DAY was just as enjoyable as it ever is, or has been, although it was not so bright or warm as might have been desired. One could not help noticing somehow that the number of people who walk both ways is diminishing steadily

School Notes

every year. There was a large fleet of bicycles, some even went as far as Helmsley to hire them, and a great number of the Sixth Form had horses. As usual, several of the Junior School went by charabancs, as also did the First XI. An excuse must be made for them however,—they had to play in a match the following day, and could not afford to waste their energy.

#### H H H

On June 29th, practically the whole School heard Mass in the small hours of the morning and set off in a fleet of charabancs for Catterick Bridge. We arrived there to find the sky covered with a thick bank of clouds and the chances of seeing anything seemed very remote. There were, however, a few breaks in the clouds, and about five minutes before totality was due we caught a glimpse of the almost wholly eclipsed sun. The clouds soon obscured it again however. Shortly after, it was apparent that the great shadow was approaching, and suddenly we were conscious of a curious light which produced a most eerie effect on everyone there. This lasted for the twenty-four seconds of totality, and then, as suddenly as it had come, the darkness went. After months of eager expectation and careful preparation it was a great disappointment that we should not see the corona of which we had heard so much.

#### H H H

It was, however, a consolation to think that we were not the only ones who did not see it, and that the Astronomer Royal and his party at Giggleswick had had a perfect view. We sympathize with Fr O'Connor, s.J., of Stonyhurst observatory, whose instruments were less than a quarter of a mile from the cricket field where it was seen by the School.

49

AFTER the eclipse was over the School had breakfast at Catterick, and then split up into several parties. A large party went to Catterick Camp, where a match was played against the Royal Corps of Signals. Others went back to the College and thence to Fosse Ponds, while a small party went on to Darlington, and saw over the locomotive works of the London & North-Eastern Railway.

#### F H H

AMONGST many and various additions to the Reading Room this term we may be permitted to single out the Cambridge Histories. The complete set which was given comprise some forty volumes, dealing comprehensively with Ancient, Mediæval and Modern History, as well as the history of English Literature.

#### H H H

THE Reading Room, as well as the Fourth Form Library, has been much improved this term by the addition of several tables and chairs, the work of Mr Thomson, of Kilburn. The work is, of course, in oak and is in very much the same style as the furniture in the old Upper Library, or Common Room as it is now called, though it is on a smaller scale. It is, we believe, intended for the house common rooms, which come into being next term. At the same time the wall separating the Common Room and the Reading Room will be knocked down, and the whole will be made into one room.

#### H H H

It is difficult to imagine weather worse than that experienced during the greater part of term. Until almost the middle of July there was no really warm period, and it seemed that during June there was no day on which it did not rain. These two facts together with the cold almost wintry winds that we had, made bathing as unpopular as it has been for many years.

#### F + +

On July 11th, His Lordship Bishop Shine visited us and administered Confirmation in the Abbey Church.

### School Notes

THE following were awarded their house Cricket Colours :

- St Aidan's—E. J. Scott, J. Rabnett, B. J. Collins, P. Rooke-Ley, P. C. ffrench-Davis.
- St Bede's-B. G. Stenson, H. C. Barton, H. Y. Anderson, N. K. MacDonald, R. H. Wild,
- St Cuthbert's—A. J. Boyle, J. G. Knowles, G. P. Roche, C. E. Ruddin, A. C. Russell.
- St Oswald's-W. H. Bayliff, B. B. Carroll.

#### F F F

We apologize to P. Rooke-Ley who obtained his house Football Colours for St Aidan's last term. By an oversight, we omitted this from our last Number.

#### F F

THE School Staff was constituted as follows :

#### Dom Paul Nevill, M.A. (Head Master).

Dom Placid Dolan, M.A. Dom Gregory Swann, B.A. Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D. Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A. Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A. Dom Felix Hardy, B.A. Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A. Dom Christopher Williams, B.A. Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A. Dom Martin Rochford, B.A. Dom Illytd Williams Dom Aelred Perring Dom Bernard McElligot, B.A. Dom Laurence Bévenot, B.A. Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A. Dom Vincent Unsworth Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A. Dom Leo Cæsar, B.A. Dom John Maddox Rom Raphael Williams Dom Gabriel McNally Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A. F. Bamford, Esq., B.A. R. A. Goodman, Esq., B.A. H. A. C. Connell, Esq., B.A. H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., A.R.A.M., F.R.C.O. (Piano) W. H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. (Violin) J. Groves, Esq. (Violoncello) J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S. D. A. Murray, Esq., M.B., Ch.B. Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff) Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards) Nurse Meyer (Matron) Nurse Lordan Nurse Dunne (Matron, St Cuthbert's)

# PRIZE WINNERS

### DIVISION V.

Latin .		-	E. F. Ryan E. F. Ryan
Latin . Greek .	4		E. F. Ryan
French .	•		B. C. Macdermot E. F. Ryan R. E. Todhunter J. R. Bean F. F. Ryan
English .			E. F. Ryan
Greek History			R. E. Todhunter
Mathematics			J. R. Bean
Elementary Scien	ice	1	E. F. Ryan
	DIVISION		
	DIVISION		
Latin . Greek .	•	•	A. F. Colquhoun
Greek .	1		A. J. Morris
French .		+	G. S. King
English .		•	J. F. Coverdale
Roman History	· ·		A. F. Colquhoun
Geography			P. G. Dudley-Taylor
Mathematics			A. J. Morris G. S. King J. F. Coverdale A. F. Colquhoun P. G. Dudley-Taylor B. Rabnett
1	DIVISION	1	11.
Latin .			N. J. Horn N. J. Horn N. J. Horn T. A. Longueville L. Rimmer
Greek .			N. J. Horn
French			N. J. Horn
English .			T. A. Longueville
Geography			L. Rimmer
Physics			C. A. Mills A. J. K. Appleton T. A. Longueville
Chemistry			A. I. K. Appleton
General Science			T. A. Longueville
Ocherar Science		•	I, III Donguormo
	DIVISIO	NJ	11.
Latin . Greek . French . English .			M. Anne
Greek .			M. Anne
French .		-	M. Anne
Fnglish			D M Ahern
History		1	A I Gordon
Geography			R A Lyon-Lee
Elementary Math	omatics		C F Lyone
Additional Math	mation		E A E Hookham
Dhaming	ematics	•	C E Voung
Physics .		•	D. C. C. Trucedia
Chemistry		•	P. C. C. Tweedle
General Science			D. M. Anem A. J. Gordon R. A. Lyon-Lee C. F. Lyons F. A. F. Hookham G. F. Young P. C. C. Tweedie F. W. Hime
	DIVISIO	N	I.
Tatin			P. F. Broderick
Latin .			r. r. Droderick
Greek (not awar	ded)		U.S. W. Court
Ancient History			H. S. K. Greenlees
French .		•	
English .		*	T. G. P. Tyrrell

52

# Prize Winners

Modern History do. 'Proxime accesit Mathematics 1st Mathematics 2nd Physics Chemistry	H. N. Grattan-Doyle
Mothematics Tot	J. F. Marnan
Mathematics and	J. Kabnett
Physics	W. H. Baylin
Chemistry	L. G. Knowles
Special Prize for Classics-	
Lower VI	J. Sandeman
SPECIAL PI	
The Head Master's Literary Prize	es—
rst 2nd	H.A.V. Bulleid and B. Kevill
	(Ex aequo)
Music.	
Piano (Upper School) . Piano (Lower School) . Violin 'Cello Turner Theory Prize .	B. J. Collins
Piano (Lower School) .	B. Rabnett
Violin	N. K. MacDonald
Terror Theorem Deler	G. F. Young
Turner Theory Prize .	D. J. Couins
Art	T 11 7 1
Class I Class II	J. M. Foley
Class II	G. S. King
Special Prize for Modelling	g D. H. Clarke
MATHEMAT	ICS
The Milburn Prizes-	F F F
ıst	F. E. Burge
2nd	H. A. V. Bulleid
GEOGRAPI	HY
The Fuller Prizes-	D. T. I. C. 1. 1.
The Fuller Prizes— Ist 2nd	P. J. de Guingand
2nd	M. S. E. Petre
Physics	5
The Fuller Prizes—	
Ist	J. G. Knowles
2nd	E. B. E. Tucker
CHEMISTR	Y
The Lancaster Prize .	G. T. Grisewood
LATIN COMPOS	SITION
The Fishwick Prize .	
	1. 11. 0. Ouvey
FRENCH	
The Dudlay Taylor Drive	H V Anderson

#### SPANISH

and Year .	W. H. Donnelly
ıst Year .	A. J. K. Appleton
Navy Class-Geography	A. R. Nolan
Choir Prize .	 C. L. Forbes

### HIGHER CERTIFICATE DISTINCTION 1926

French a	and	Italian		Cagiati,
History				N. Grattan-Doyle
Italian			F.	Senni

### PRIZES FOR RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION

VI Form Apol VI Form Apol		B. G. F. Stenson P. F. Broderick
VI Form Scrip		A. Brayton-Slater
Middle V.	4	P. J. Stirling
Lower V.		D. C. White
Upper IV.		L. Rimmer
Lower IV.		T. A. Longueville
Upper III.		E. F. Ryan

J. Stirling D. C. White Rimmer T. A. Longueville E. F. Ryan

The Ampleforth Society Scholarship .

1926—J. Rabnett 1927-J. Sandeman

### CERTIFICATE EXAMINATIONS

THE following passed the Oxford and Cambridge Higher School and Lower Certificates, July 1927 :

#### HIGHER CERTIFICATE.

Name. Anderson, H. Y. Bayliff, W. H. Brayton-Slater,W. A. O'M.	Group. II Modern Subjects III Mathematics II Modern Subjects	Distinction.
Cagiati, A. C.	II Modern Subjects	French (with Oral). History, Italian.
Carroll, B. B. Chisholm, C. C. Collins, B. J. Dewsbery, J. P.	IV Natural Science II Modern Subjects IV Natural Science IV Natural Science	
Grattan-Doyle, H. N. Harrigan, J. P. Knowles, J. G. Lowndes, J. C. Lyons, H. A. M.	II Modern Subjects II Modern Subjects IV Natural Science II Modern Subjects IV Natural Science	History

# Certificate Examinations

Name. Marnan, J. F. Rabnett, J. Scott, E. J.	Group. Distinction. II Modern Subjects III Mathematics II Modern Subjects
	SCHOOL CERTIFICATE.
Name.	Subjects in which " Pass with Credit " was obtained.
Ahern, D. M.	English, History, French,* General Science
Anne, M.	English, Latin, French*
Blake, A. H. B.	English, French,* Elementary Mathematics, Physics
Boyle, A. A. J.	English, History, Geography, French,* General Science
Burge, F. E.	English, Elementary Mathematics, Addi- tional Mathematics
Carroll, D. F.	English, History, French*
Chisholm, R. Æ.	English, Latin, French,* Physics
Croft, E. R.	Geography, French, General Science
de Guingand, P. J.	English, History, Geography, French,* Elementary Mathematics, General Science
Fawcett, W. H.	English, History, French
Fellowes, P. E. L.	English, Latin, French,* Elementary Mathe- matics, Additional Mathematics
Fraser, Hon. S. J. C.	French*
Fuller, F. H.	English, History, French, General Science
Gordon, A. J.	History, Geography, General Science
Grattan-Doyle, R. H.	English, Latin, French,* Chemistry
Hammond, A. F.	English, French,* Spanish,* Elementary Mathematics, General Science
Hart-Davies, J. M.	History, Geography, Latin
Hookham, F. A. F.	History, French, Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics, General Science
Horn, J. M.	Latin, French, Elementary Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry
Humphrey, D. W.	French, Elementary Mathematics
King, H. D.	French, Chemistry
Lyons, C. F.	English, Latin, Greek, French,* Elementary Mathematics
MacDonald, N. K.	English, Latin, French, General Science
Neilan, J. C. S. W.	French,* Elementary Mathematics, General Science
Quirke, A. G. J.	English, History, French, Physics
Riddell, J. C.	Latin French*
Romanes, W. J.	English, Geography, French,* General Science

\* after French or Spanish indicates a Pass in the Oral Examination.

Name.	Subjects in which "Pass with Credit" was obtained.
Rowan, R. R.	History, French,* Elementary Mathematics, General Science
Ruddin, E. C.	English, Latin, French, Elementary Mathe- matics
Silvertop, D. A. H.	History, Physics
Stirling, P. J.	English, Latin, French,* Spanish, Elemen- tary Mathematics
Taylor, G. E.	English, French, Elementary Mathematics, Additional Mathematics
Tweedie, P. C. C. Ward, J. W.	History, Geography, French,* Physics English, Latin, French,* Elementary Mathe- matics, Additional Mathematics
Young, G. F.	English, Geography, French*
L	OWER CERTIFICATE,
Name.	Subjects in which "First Class" was obtained.
Appleton, A. J. K.	French, Spanish, Arithmetic, English, Phy- sics and Chemistry
Atkinson, W. B.	
Barton, R. W.	Additional Mathematics
Blair-McGuffee, M. H.	Physics and Chemistry
Bulleid, H. A. V.	Spanish,* Arithmetic, English, Physics and Chemistry
Cave, R. P	
Cravos, L.	Spanish*
Foley, J. M.	Arithmetic
Forbes, C. L.	English, History
Freeman, J. G.	English
Greenlees, I. G.	
Horn, N. J.	Latin, Greek, French, Arithmetic
Hortop, F.	Spanish*
Kelly, J. M. B.	Channa
Longueville, T. A.	Latin, Greek, French,* English
McKelvey, T. P. H.	Arithmetic, Additional Mathematics
Moss, A, R.	
Petre, M. S.	General Science
Diddell T M	Spanish,* Arithmetic
Riddell, T. M.	4.200 - 12-
Rimmer, L.	Arithmetic
Russell, A. C.	Arithmetic
Sheridan, C. M.	English
Wilson, H. A.	Arithmetic

\* after French or Spanish indicates a Pass in the Oral Examination.

### THE EXHIBITION

THE Exhibition, properly so-called, consisting of the distribution of prizes interspersed with music and speaking, was at 11 o'clock in the theatre. In the performances, both musical and otherwise, a very high level was attained. A. D. MacDonald deserves special praise for his recitation of a long extract from "The World Crisis," by Churchill. Every word was distinct, and he succeeded in holding the interest of the audience remarkably well. If we single out this speech and one other for special praise, let no one of the other performers feel slighted. Special mention must be made, however, of the Lower School French Speech, a short play in three scenes, being a modernized version of the story of the Sleeping Beauty. The nine speakers who acted in this were all thoroughly at home with their parts, and spoke and acted both clearly and freely. The whole performance did great credit to its author and producer, Dom Antony Spiller.

A list of the prize winners in the various subjects is given elsewhere. After the prizes had been distributed by Father Abbot, assisted by the Abbot of Dumfermline, the Head Master, Dom Paul Nevill, made his report on the work of the past year. He referred first to the recent increase of the system. Many old friends of Ampleforth might perhaps be anxious at seeing such a change in their Alma Mater. But he assured them that any fears for the spirit of Ampleforth were groundless. This change of administration was not going to affect the traditions of the School in any of the deeper essentials. The change itself was at present necessarily incomplete and to some extent artificial, as we had so far only one quite separate house. But it was hoped that in the Autumn the three houses lodged in the main College building would have considerably greater opportunities of fulfilling the ideal, by having their own common rooms. Already they had separate dining-rooms, and were separately accommodated in the study hall and in the church. Further carrying out

fo the system would be made possible by the use of the science block, now well on the way to completion. This building was designed to meet the needs of the modern school curriculum, in which so much specialization made it absolutely necessary to provide science rooms more adequate than the old ones. It did not mean that literature and the classics were being in any way neglected in the School. The work done for the Higher Certificate nowadays was work that used to be done at the Universities. In meeting these demands, our results in the Public Examinations last year, and the results of the Old Boys at Oxford and Cambridge, showed that we were doing all that was expected of us-of these the Head Master gave details of individuals, which will be found elsewhere in these pages. He reviewed the work of the year in all its departments, music and drama, the arts, athletics, hunting, the Officers Training Corps, and lastly the health of the School.

Father Abbot then rose to speak. On behalf of the visitors he offered their sympathy to the Head Master on the sad loss of two boys during the Easter term, one of whom died at School and the other in London, being taken ill there on his return from the Christmas holidays. In reference to the introduction of the house system he dealt with some of the criticisms that are rife to-day against the system of education in our public schools. These are apt to arise from a misunderstanding of the aim of such education. It was not meant to be a training for mere external success in gaining a livelihood, but it was to fit boys, by the development of their characters, to live their lives well when they grew up. Those who felt that individuality was crushed, or independent character repressed in our schools, might find their suspicions belied in the various talents displayed by the boys in the Exhibition, and in the account given by the Head Master of what had been accomplished by the present generation of boys and by the immediate past. As for the snobbishness which public schools were sometimes supposed to foster, our boys at least, as Catholics, had, in their religion which coloured their whole lives, a most potent antidote and preventive. These criticisms, in fact, were quite unfounded, as parents could see for themselves on such an occasion as the Exhibition. The various

### The Exhibition

interests and the opportunities of social intercourse given by school life, far from repressing the character of the boys, helped very greatly to bring out all that was best in them and to develop it to the full.

#### PROGRAMME

I PIANOFORTE SOLO, Two Bourrées in A Bach J. P. DEWSBERY

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES TO DIVISION V

2 Greek Speech, from Aristophanes' " The Frogs " Xanthias . . . . C. F. LYONS Aeacus . . P. J. STIRLING Dionysus . · · M. Anne

Acacus, a police-officer of the underworld, is trying to discern between Dionysus and his slave Xanthias, each of whom claims to be the authentic deity and to be able to show this by a lofty indifference to pain.

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES TO DIVISION IV

3 English Speech, Extract from "The World Crisis" The Right A. D. MACDONALD Honourable Winston Churchill

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES TO DIVISION III

4 PIANOFORTE SOLO, Sonata, op. 31, No. 2 Beethoven J. RABNETT

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES TO DIVISION II

5 ENGLISH SPEECH. "Ho, Ho, of the Golden Belt" I. G. Saxe (Lower School)

R. C. M. MONTEITH, D. V. S. STEWART, T. H. MEE-POWER.

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES TO DIVISION I

6 FRENCH SPEECH, "Le Belle au Bois Dormant " (Lower School)

Scene-A Woodcutter's Hut in the Forest.

(1) His Majesty's edict about spinning wheels.

(2) The Princess pricks her finger with a spindle and is put to sleep for three hundred years.

(3) The arrival of the Prince in 1927.

58

Personages

BROOKE

Prince				C.	R.	BRAYBROOK
Princess				E.	Ρ.	READ-DAVI
The White	e Fairy			Ρ.	H.	GILBEY
	Fairy					LOCKWOOD
	voodcutter)			E.	F.	RYAN
Nicette (V	Voodcutter's	wife)		Α.	D.	CASSIDY
The Town	Crier			F.	J.	COVERDALE
Princess'				G.	St.	L. KING
" Grand'm	iere "		÷	Α,	H,	CARDWELL

Courtiers : O. CARY-ELWES C. E. BROWN I. S. NEVILL F. D. STANTON I. R. STANTON

DISTRIBUTION OF RELIGIOUS KNOWLEDGE AND SPECIAL PRIZES

#### GOD SAVE THE KING

### A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

Characters of the Play-

Orsino, Duke of Illyria Sebastian, brother to Vi Antonio, a sea captain, f	ola .	. C. J. Bonington . A. H. Blake
Sebastian .		. G. T. GRISEWOOD
A Sea Captain, friend to	Sebastian	. A. F. COLQUHOUN
Valentine gentlemen	attending	{ P. BRETHERTON J. B. BLAKE
Curio f on th		
Sir Toby Belch, uncle to	Olivia	. J. HARRIGAN
Sir Andrew Aguecheek, a	a suitor to O	livia J. H. ALLEYN
		. A. BRAYTON-SLATER
Fabian, } servan	ts to Olivia	N. J. DE GUINGAND
Feste, a clown		N. K. MACDONALD
A Priest		. J. M. Horn
Two Officers , ,		. C. F. LYONS, M. ANNE
Olivia		. P. E. Fellowes
Viola		. C. L. Forbes
Maria, Olivia's woman		. J. M. KELLY
Ladies in Waiting .		. G. ST. L. KING, P. A. DAWES

The Action takes place in Illyria. The scene is laid in the Duke's Palace, in Olivia's House and Garden, and in different parts of the town.

#### 60

### School Concert

#### THE ORCHESTRA.

Violin.	sW. H. CASS (Leader)	Violoncellos	
	MISS V. GREEN		G. F. YOUNG
	MISS E. GROVES		R. P. CAVE
	MRS. H. G. PERRY	Bass	J. P. DEWSBERY
	DOM L. BÉVENOT	Clarinet	T. C. GRAY
	N. K. MACDONALD	Oboe	C. M. SHERIDAN
	G. T. GRISEWOOD	Cornets	J. M. HORN
	H. D. KING		P. BRETHERTON
	H. H. LATHAM	Piano	DOM M. ROCHFO
	J. H. OGILVIE	Organ	H. G. PERRY
Viola	MISS O. GROVES		J. RABNETT
			P. C. C. TWEEDI
			M. S. E. PETRE

### THE SCHOOL CONCERT

7ITH the Exhibition coming so early in the term, the fewness of the rehearsals available added to the task before the orchestra. The result, however, was of good quality : the Respighi Dances for "Twelfth Night" were attractively played, and Egmont was taken with plenty of rhythm. Debussy's admirable Suite for the piano adapted itself well for the orchestra, though here perhaps the elusive subtleties of tone-colour might have been brought out more suggestively if practices had not been so few. This applies rather to the difficult Passepied, for the Prélude went especially well, and the dreaminess of the muted strings made Clair de Lune more charming still.

A word of encouragement is due to the new wind-players for their good efforts and progress. Praise, too, must go to J. Dewsbery, who in a year has become an efficient though self-taught bass-player, and a good reader.

The Choir, about seventy strong, gave an energetic rendering of the Handel chorus. The trebles had to contend with awkward leads, but they mastered a difficult fugue with creditable success.

The piano-solo work reached a high standard with the performance of Beethoven's Sonata, Op. 31, No. 2, by J. Rab-

nett, and the Balfour-Gardiner *Pieces* by B. J. Collins. F. Senni's interpretation of the Chopin *Valse* showed a mature appreciation of the music. The programme of the Concert was as follows:

I	Overture, "Egm	ont" THE ORCE		•		Beethoven
2	PIANO SOLO, Vals	e in G flat F. Sei			•	Chopin
3	(b) (	n the "Suite Prélude Clair de Lune Passepied		isque '	· .	Debussy
		THE ORCI	HESTRA			
4	CHORUS from "Ju	idas Maccaba e Choir ani			is the	Foe '' Handel
5		Andante con Gavotte from '' F B. J. Co	ive Piece	s "	Balfor	ur-Gardiner
6	(b)	The Roadsid The Keys of Dom Stephe	Canterbu	ıry		
7	Overture, "Le	Roi l'a dit'' The Orc				Delibes

GOD SAVE THE KING

### CRICKET

#### AMPLEFORTH V. MR KITCHING'S XI

THE first match of the season was played on the private ground at the Grange, Great Ayton, on May 26th. The wicket was soft and treacherous at first, and most of the School XI found the good length spin bowling they encountered too much for them, especially as they had been playing on hard wickets all the term. The ball kicked nastily at times, and both King and Bayliff were caught off balls that rose sharply. Boyle and Scott were out to bad strokes. Boyle hanging his bat out to an off break and Scott cutting wildly at a similar ball. Rabnett and Bayliff batted well and confidently, good footwork enabling them to keep the ball on the ground. Larios played a plucky innings. It was a case of getting runs or getting out, and, going for the bowling, he got runs, chiefly by clean hitting to leg. A total of 92 required to be followed by some very accurate bowling, but this was not forthcoming. Both Carroll and Scott were inclined to bowl short at first, a fatal proceeding on such a wicket. They improved, but not before it was too late. The first three of our opponents made our score between them, The rest made 23. With some good bowling at first we might have won. King and Barton bowled well late in the innings, and might have been tried sooner.

E. J. Scott, c Stockdale, b Wilson 2 McGill, c Boyle, b Scott .	
Extras 3	4 4 1 6 3 4 1
Total	. 119
BOWLING BOWLING	
Furnice 14 / at 5 Scott 0 0 30	3 2 1 1

#### AMPLEFORTH U. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

The first match with the Yorkshire Gentlemen was played at home on May 28th. The wicket was a perfect one, but few of the School batsmen took advantage of it. L. James, it is true, bowled very well, making the ball swing away quickly and keeping a good length, but King, Bayliff and Barton played him confidently, and it was disappointing to see the others fail so badly. King made his runs very nicely if rather slowly. Bayliff and Barton batted splendidly, and Barton looked like making a big score, but he could get nobody to stay with him. James bowled throughout the innings, and took 6 wickets for 57 runs. A total of 138 on such a wicket gave little hope of a victory, but the School made their opponents play for their runs. The bowling was accurate, and was supported by very keen fielding, and every possible catch was taken. Rabnett was the best of the bowlers, and, with the exception of one over when G. Newborn hit him for four consecutive fours, bowled very steadily. The other bowlers were accurate without being particularly dangerous.

#### AMPLEFORTH

#### YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

J. Rabnett, A. J. Boyle, W. H. Baylif E. J. Scott, e H. C. Barton B. B. Carroll P. Larios, Ib H. Y. Ander G. P. Roche, F. E. Burge,	b James c Elmhi ff, c Wai c Kaye, i, not ou b Jame w, b Jame son, b N c Thom b Jame	of out				ett . bnett	4 73 12 1 10			
Tot	al.			138	To	tal (for 5	wicket	ts) .	170	
	BOWL	ING				BOWLI	NG			
4	0.	$M_{*}$	R.	W.		0.	$M_{-}$	R.	W.	
James	22	5	57	6	Carroll	11	2	29	1	
Newborn	8	0	19	2		8	0	32	0	
Kaye	38	I	5	0		13		60	3	
Elmhirst		0	31	1	Barton	10	2	30	0	
Yates	2	0	15	1	King	3	0	II	I	

### Cricket

#### AMPLEFORTH V. BOOTHAM SCHOOL

We visited Bootham on June 1st and a very dull match resulted in a draw. Both sides played very slow cricket. Porter, of Bootham, was missed about six times before Bayliff eventually held a very good catch. Carroll bowled very well but without much luck. Scott bowled well during his second spell with the ball, and returned the flattering analysis of 4 wickets for 16 runs. The XI had been to Goremire the day before, and this may be some excuse for their poor fielding and slow batting. Rabnett was batting splendidly when suddenly he decided to run out to drive, and, missing the ball, was easily stumped. Boyle was batting very steadily and looked safe for a large score when he let a simple ball bowl him without making any attempt to play it. The batting now became purely defensive and the field closed in, but Carroll, who varied his defence by occasionally driving a half-volley, saved the eame.

В	OOTHAM	SCHOOL	L		1	MPLER	ORTH		
Porter, c Ba Cadman, lby Eyres, b Ca Hoyland, lb Nicholson, c Shackleton, Kerkham, r Francis, c C Kay, c Carr Kerkham, c	yliff, b S w, b Carr rroll w, b Carr Boyle, l b Scott un out arroll, b soll, b Sco Anderso t out	Rabne ott n, b So		43 0 10 5 2 2 8	H. D. King, r J. Rabnett, st A. J. Boyle, I. W. H. Bayliff H. C. Barton, E. J. Scott, c. B. B. Carroll, P. Larios, c K H. Y. Anders G. P. Roche, F. E. Burge, 1	nn out Kerkh o Cadm Ibw, c Hay Porter not ou erkhan on, b H b Cadr not out	am, bC an b Eyres land, b ; b Pea it a, b Car Peacock nan t	adman Peaco cock	19 20 0 k 4 14 20 4 0 1 1
To	Extras			. 6	Extr		wicket		
	BOWL					BOWL	ING		
Carroll Scott Rabnett Barton King	0. 18 13 8 7	M. 4 6 2 0	R. 40 16 20 21 18	4 4 1	Cadman Eyres Peacock Francis	0. 20 9 14 4	4 1	R. 40 18 12 16	W. 4 1 30

#### AMPLEFORTH V. DURHAM SCHOOL

On June 4th Durham School visited us and beat us handsomely. They were clearly the superior side, and the only excuse we can find is that we had the worst of the wicket. Some heavy showers, which restricted play before lunch to

one over, gave us a wet ball to bowl with, and later some sunshine turned the wicket from an easy into a difficult one. All the Durham men who batted made runs, and their first batsmen made them extremely well, showing no mercy to any ball of indifferent length. The Ampleforth bowlers cannot be said to have bowled badly, especially as the foothold was precarious, but their bowling lacked that extra bit of life necessary to get a good batting side out. The fielding was a mixture of good and bad. The ground fielding was clean, and one or two good catches were made, but at least three easy catches were missed. Durham made their runs in 21 hours and allowed themselves an hour and forty minutes to get us out. This they achieved comfortably, aided by some extraordinarily reckless behaviour on the part of some of our team. In Smeddle, fast right hand, and Elliott, slow left hand, they had a very good pair of bowlers, but Bayliff and Barton showed that they could be played successfully, even though they were being helped considerably by the wicket. But wild hitting at Elliott's slows and a foolish run out lost us four good wickets, and we had only ourselves to blame that we did not make a respectable draw of the game. A word of praise is due to the two wicket-keepers. Burge did not give away a single extra, and Wood stumped three men very DURHAM SCHOOL AMPLEFORTH

#### R. W. Smeddle, c King, b Rabnett 3 B. B. Carroll, lbw, b Smeddle 0 R. F. Meikle, b King T. E. Elliott } did not bat Smeddle G. P. Roche, b Smeddle F. E. Burge, not out . . 0 Extras . . . 0 Extras Total (decl. for 7 wickets) 179 Total . . . . 74 BOWLING BOWLING 0. M. R W. O. M. R. W. 6 26 Carroll 12 0 48 Smeddle 15 I 4 3 0 10 0 Elliott II Ó 8 2 23 5 Rabnett 0 56 3 Adamson 2 I 0 4 Barton 3 0 <u>30</u> 7 0 <u>34</u> Meikle I 16 5 T 0 King 34

66

# Cricket

#### PAST U. PRESENT

Against the Past on Exhibition Day the XI gave a poor display of very uninteresting batting, quite unsuited to the occasion. Though there had been rain overnight and a hot sun in the morning, the wicket had dried rapidly, and was quite easy. The game did not start until 2.30 p.m., and so play was restricted to about 31 hours. Of this time the XI occupied 25 hours in making 131 for 7 wickets, and then gave the Past a paltry hour in which to bat, and this a shower reduced to about fifty minutes. However, the few spectators who had survived the batting of the XI were rewarded for their patience by some beautiful batting from P. E. Hodge, . who knocked up 61 out of total of 79 for one wicket. Without being rash he hit, drove, and cut with great power, his offdriving being particularly fine. Would that the Past had batted first ! Their example might have inspired the XI to give us of their best. For the Present, Boyle batted quite well, and made some good strokes on the leg side. For the Past, E. Forster, junr., bowled very accurately, and captured 4 wickets for 15 runs. H. Carter was also very steady, his 3 wickets costing only 16 runs. The School bowlers were harmless, and failed to capture a single wicket.

	PRESEN	F.				PA	ST		
H. D. King J. Rabnett, A. J. Boyle W. H. Bayl H. C. Barto E. J. Scott, B. C. Carrol	c sub, b 1bw, b C iff, b Cart n, c Gayn 1bw, b Fe 1, not out	Forste arter er or, b orster	r Carter	16 33 17 2 12 21	H. Carter, r P. E. Hodge B. R. Bradl A. F. M. Wi B. J. Burge G. Gaynor E. Forster	e, not ou ey, not o nght	but	: :	8
P. Larios, c G. P. Rocho W. Fawcett F. E. Burge Ex	] di	d not		S. Rochford P. Carroll E. F. C. For Rev. W. J. Ex	ster		d not l	2	
то	tal (decl. BOWLI		vickets	) 131	To	tal (for a		t) .	80
						0.	M	R.	W.
Protection	0.	M.	R,	W.	Carroll	6			0
Forster	13.1		15	4		8	1	23	
Hodge	13	I	50	0	King Rabnett	3	0	23	0
Burge	5	0	27	0	Rannett	3		-3	
Carter	0	T	16	*					

Wright

8

14

#### AMPLEFORTH V. NORTHERN COMMAND

Played at Ampleforth on June 12th. It was a perfect day for cricket and for rapid scoring. The School fielded first, and, though the first wicket did not fall until 36 had been made, three more wickets were captured very cheaply, and at lunch the score was 70 for 4. But after lunch the bowlers seemed to have lost their sting, and, though the bowling was never collared, the score rose steadily, until at 146 Major Drayson was brilliantly caught by Carroll with one hand low down at point. Another wicket fell for 10 more runs, and at 163 Carroll made another brilliant catch, this time left-handed, to dismiss Lieut. Hatfield. The visitors' innings closed with the score at 185. Of the batting of the School it is better to keep silence than to speak. Lieut. Scott certainly bowled extremely well, but nobody seemed to realize that there were plenty of runs to be got at the other end, and, after the first wicket had put in 27 runs, our innings became a doleful procession. King alone showed confidence, and played a brave innings in trying circumstances.

N	ORTHERN C	OMMA	ND			AMPLER	ORTH			
L. C. Boye J. T. Davi Capt. W. Major Dra E. J. Hatt G. B. Crav S. J. E. W J. G. Kno H. Y. And W. Scott,	ey, b Barto d, c Scott, l ies, b Carro J. Price, Iby yson, c Car held, c Carr wford, c Ba Vheeler, b C wwles, not or derson, run b Scott Extras	o Rab II roll, b roll, b rton, arroll at out	nett Barton Scott Scott b Scott	0 2 51 65 8 1 8 1 5	G. P. Rock W Fawce F E. Bur	t, st Pavey c, c Pavey vliff, c and ton, b Scot t, c—, b H oll, c and c and b Sc he, c—, b tt, not out ge, lbw, b	, b Se , b Dr b Sco t atfield b Hat sott Hatfie	ott ayson tt held id		3 <sup>2</sup> 7089454200 23
1	Total			185	I	otal			- 1	94
	BOWLI	NG				BOWL	ING			
Carroli King Rabnett Barton Scott	0. 15 7 10 10 7.1	M. 0 0 0 0	R. 60 25 32 34 33	W. 3 0 1 2 4	Scott Davies Drayson Price Hatfield	0. 21.2 10 7 4 7	M. 11 5 2 0	R. 17 13 17 11		W. 6 0 1 0 3

# Cricket

#### AMPLEFORTH U. FREE FORESTERS

In the game with the Free Foresters on June 15th the XI showed some improvement. The wicket was in perfect condition, and the visitors had brought a strong batting side. but the School bowlers stuck to their hard task manfully, and Carroll bowled really well. He clean bowled such good bats as C. L. Townsend and the Rev. C. S. Crawley, and was unlucky not to get more than his 3 wickets for 52. Unfortunately the bowling received little support in the fielding. the ground work being careless and several catches being missed. Bayliff was an exception, and got through a great deal of good work, and made one particularly good catch off a hard drive. For the Free Foresters the Rev. C. S. Crawley played a beautiful innings, cutting, driving, and placing the ball with delightful ease and accuracy. Until the School bowlers tired the visitors had to play carefully, and, at one time, with half their wickets down for 137, looked like being dismissed for a reasonable score. But their batting was too good for us, and they were able to declare with the score at 220 for 7 wickets, leaving us just over two hours in which to bat. With the bowling at their command they failed to get us out. Rabnett and Barton failed, but Bayliff and King both made runs, and when Boyle and Scott took the score from 68 to 134 their chances of a victory faded away, though the next three batsmen provided some mild excitement by throwng their wickets away. Boyle batted soundly, and approached his form of last year. Scott, if somewhat uncertain, batted freely, and gave us the brightest batting of the XI so far this season. We were very pleased to see D. C. F. Burton captaining the Free Foresters again, despite his recent accident, which does not seem to have diminished the cleverness of his fielding at cover-point.

FREE FORESTERS C. L. Townsend, b Carroll W. S. Medlicott, c. Burge, b Knowles J. Watson, b Barton G. D. Whitwell, b Carroll Rev. C. S. Crawley, b Carroll Rev. C. S. Crawley, b Carroll	1 46 11 14 70 20	ANULFFORTH H. D., King, c. Medlicott, b. Watson J. Rabnett, c. Medlicott, b. Whitwel A. J. Boyle, not out W. H. Baylift, b. Townsend H. C. Barton, st. Wilkinson, b. Townsend E. J. Scott, st. Wilkinson, b. Medli-	
W. A. Worsley, c Bayfiff, b King E. S. J. Rudd-Clark, c Bayliff, b Knowles G. E. Wilkinson, not out F. H. Forward, not out D. C. F. Burton D. C. F. Burton Lt. Gen. Sir C. D. Shote J bat Extras	33 21 4	cott R. B. Carroll, c Burton, b Medlicott P. Larios, Ibw, b Watson J. Knowles, b Whitwell W. Fawcett, not out F. E. Burge, did not bat Extras	0 3 2
Total (decl. for 7 wickets)	220	Total (for 8 wickets) .	144
BOWLING		A OTTALLIO	

	0.	M.	R.	W.		0.	M.	R.	W.
Carroll	16.3	2	52	3	Watson	15	0	51	2
King	10	I	33	1	Whitwell	19	2	49	2
Scott	IT	0	49	0	Townsend	9	3	20	2
Barton	9	I	22	I	Medlicott	3	a	13	12
Rabnett	11	I	45	0					
Knowles	5	I	19	2					

#### AMPLEFORTH U. CRAVEN GENTLEMEN

Played at Ampleforth on June 19th. The School fielded first, and immediately by some frankly bad bowling and indifferent fielding presented the visitors with 50 runs in a very short time. When at last the bowling was changed, the rate of scoring dropped considerably, and soon Rabnett had J. H. Sunderland very cleverly caught by Fawcett at forward short leg. Rabnett also bowled A. B. Sellars with a full toss, but no more wickets fell before lunch, when the score was 106, the result of seventy minutes' batting. After lunch the bowling improved, but Carrington and Greenwood gradually wore it down, and took the score to 191 before they were separated. The visitors then tried to force the pace, though it had never been slow, and the slow bowlers came into their own. The fielding improved and several good catches were made, one especially by Fawcett in the long field. In the absence of King, Barton opened the innings for the School with Rabnett, and, undismayed by the visitors' total of 226, both set about the task of getting runs quickly. They had 55 on the board before being separated,-Barton being well caught by A. D. Sellars at cover-point after thirty Cricket

minutes' batting. They had made the bowling look so easy that we thought that at last the gloom was lifted from the batting of the XI. Boyle came in to continue the good work, but, alas, he foolishly ran himself out, and, without another run being scored, Bayliff was more foolishly run out. The gloom then settled down more thick than ever, and wickets fell with depressing regularity, and only some steadiness and pluck by Larios got our score over the century. Rabnett batted very well indeed for his 43, and played with greater confidence than of late, but he must remember that not many members of the side can move so quickly as he can between the wickets, and that the harder the ball is hit towards the fielder, and especially towards cover-point, usually a good fielder, the less chance there is of making a run.

CR	AVEN GEN	TLEMI	EN		AMPLI	FORTH		
Rabnett J. W. Ca b Roche A. B. Sellar F. E. Green J. M. Best, C. G. Shepp W. Lawton, L. Hardy, t E. J. Sellars W. Sunderle V. E. R. Bl	CRAVEN GENTLEMEN     DAMPLEFORM       inderland, c Fawcett, b     H. C. Barton, c. Solution, c. Solution							. 18 . 43 . 5 . 7 . 7 . 15 
To	tal			226	Total		•	. 103
	BOWLI	NG			BOY	LING		
	0.	M.	R.	$W_{+}$	0.	M.	R,	W.
Carroll	11	I	39	I	W. Sunderland 11	.1 2	43	3
Scott	12.3	T	57	4	Blunt 10	- 4	10	I
Rabnett			63	2	Hardy 9	-2	20	1
Barton	8	2	27	0	Sheppard 10	4	17	3
77.000								

#### AMPLEFORTH U. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

Roche

3 0

21 3

The return match with the Yorkshire Gentlemen at York on June 24th was abandoned at lunch time because of rain. Between showers about forty minutes' play was possible before lunch, and during that time the School found L. James practically unplayable, and after four wickets had fallen for

70

II runs heavy rain mercifully put a stop to play for the rest

#### AMPLEFORTH V. EMERITI

This game, at Ampleforth, on June 26th, was also spoilt by rain. A new wicket was hastily prepared, and play commenced at 3 p.m. The Emeriti batted first, and, adapting themselves to the conditions, quickly knocked up 108 for 6 wickets and then declared. But before the School could commence their innings the rain came on again. Tea was taken, and after the visitors pluckily went out to field in steady rain. But after four overs it became impossible to continue, and the match had to be abandoned.

	EMERI	ri –				AMPLETO	RIH		
Rev. G. A. H H. Y. Ander N K. MacD F. W. Heske	c and b C lton-Dalry tt . y, c Fawo ight, c Ra b Rabne ot out Richardso son onald	arroll ymple, ett, b abnett tt	c Boy Rabne b Scc	2 le, 24 tt 34 ott 33 3 2	J. Rabnett, A. J. Boyle, H. C. Barton E. J. Scott B. B. Carrol P. Larios W. Fawcett J. Knowles G. P. Roche F. E. Burge Ex	b Weld c Wright i j Did	, b Cai	at .	
To	tal (decl. f	or 6 w	ickets)	108	To	tal (for 2	wicket	s) -	3
	BOWLI	NG				BOWLI	NG		
Carroll King Rabnett Barton Scott Roche	0. 6	M. 1 0 1 0	R. 20 22 28 11 16 4	1 3 0	Carter Weld	0. 2.1 2	М. 0	R. 2 0	W. 1 1

#### AMPLEFORTH U. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

On Eclipse Day the XI motored to Catterick Camp to play the Royal Corps of Signals. Their ground has but recently been made and after the recent rain the wicket was not an easy one. Under the circumstances the School did quite well to total 134, as the later batsmen, as usual unfortunately, failed to make much difference to the score. Bayliff returned to the side after a few days in the infirmary, but was clearly

72

# Cricket

out of form. Rabnett batted well, going out for his runs, as the state of the wicket demanded. King seemed unable to time the ball or put any power into his strokes, but he stayed until he had made a very useful score. Boyle was shaping well until he was caught in the slips off a ball that kicked viciously. Barton was top scorer, and played the best innings of the side, being especially good after lunch, when he hit freely all round the wicket. Carroll also batted well, and with Barton put on 46 runs for the fifth wicket. When the home side went in to bat, it looked as if they would have to fight for the runs. They lost four wickets for 54 runs, but then made a long stand, which was not broken until the match was practically won. The School had their chances, but unfortunately two rather difficult catches were missed, and gradually they lost grip of the game. Their ground fielding was excellent, Rabnett especially making some brilliant saves at cover-point. After the match was lost, Bayliff tried experiments with the bowling, in the hope of breaking up two more long partnerships, but without success. Of the regular bowlers Carroll bowled well, and much beter than the analysis indicates. Frequently he beat the bat without hitting the stumps, and not a few of the runs scored off his bowling came from lucky snicks through the slips.

# H. D. King, c Muir, b Carpenter 28 Lt. J. C. Harrison, b King

field

Hatfield

Drayson

Sig. Sutherland, c Bayliff, b Scott 9 J. Rabnett, c Sutherland, b Hat-Lt. T. A. R. Scott, b Carroll . 18 . 21 Lt. R. G. Muir, c Rabnett, b Barton 13 A. J. Boyle, c Carpenter, b . 12 Lt. E. L. Vulliamy, st Burge, Drayson b Scott H. C. Barton, c Pavey, b Hatfield 37 Lt. L. C. Boyd, c Rabnett, b Scott 53 W. H. Bayliff, b Carpenter Major H. Parsens, not out . 50 B. B. Carroll, c Muir, b Hatfield . 15 Sgt. Carpenter, not out . Lt. E. J. Hatfield P. Larios, c Muir, b Sutherland Major E. J. Drayson Did not bat Capt, G. O. Pavey W. Fawcett, ht wicket, b Hatfield G. P. Roche, c Drayson, b Hatfield 4 B. E. Burge, not out . . . 6 Extras Total (for 6 wickets) . 226 . . . 134 BOWLING BOWLING 0. M. R. W. R. W. O. M. 2 51 1 16 2 29 I

ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

8 ö 23 King 13.1 0 56 5 8 a 44 Scott 15 3 32 2 II 2 42 Rabnett 15 T 25 Barton 8 1 0 Roche Bayliff 3 0 0 Fawcett

0 0

T

3

0

0

I

#### AMPLEFORTH V. LIVERPOOL C.C.

On July 4th Liverpool on their Northern Public Schools Tour paid us a visit, and an interesting game resulted. Rain fell all the morning, and it looked as if there was to be a repetition of last year's visit, when not a ball was bowled. But the weather cleared at lunch time, and so rapidly did the ground dry that play was possible at 2 p.m. As Liverpool had to get to Sedbergh the same day, play was restricted to 41 hours, and, if a result was to be arrived at, runs had to be made quickly. The School batted first, but made little headway towards a finish before Bayliff came in. The bowling was far from strong, and Bayliff at once set about hitting it. When he was out, caught in trying to pull a ball just short of a length, Carroll and, in a less degree, Larios carried on the good work. Carroll's innings was the best of the season so far. When he was run out, Bayliff declared, leaving the visitors just over 11 hours' batting. The ground was now much faster, and, as Liverpool got within a dozen of our score, the declaration was justified, and, if our first batsmen had shown more enterprise, a result would probably have been arrived at. For Liverpool R. L. Moorby hit splendidly, and it was due to him that his side got so near to our score. Carroll was given a rest after his innings, and was not put on to bowl until the score was 55 for one wicket. In his first over he had ]. Bromfield very well caught at point by firench-Davis, and later bowled two others. But time was too short for a win by either side.

# Cricket

#### AMPLEFORTH

6 1 22

3

Chamberlain

10

4 13

and the WELL							OOL C.		
H. D. King, J. Rabnett, A. J. Boyle, H. C. Barto Wethered W. H. B. b Pattins E. J. Scott, B. B. Carrol P. Larios, n P. firench-D. B. J. Collins W. Fawcett	b Patting , Ibw, b W n, c Kinn ayliff, c c Tod, b II, run our ot out bavis S D	Kinne	scough,	J. B. Tod C. A. Kins G. W. Pat R. Morlan J. H. Patt G. H. Cha	rby, c Rab field, c ugh, run , b Carroll near, Ibw, tom, b Car d, not our tinson, no umberlain;	mett, b ffrench out b Scott roll t t out a Did no	Scott -Davis t	, 70 . 17	
Ex	tras	*		15	1	Extras			. TL
To	tal (decl. s	or 7 w	rickets)	163		Total (for	7 wick	ets)	. 151
	BOWLI	NG				BOWI	ING		
Pattinson Kinnear	0. 16 15.3	3		2	Rabnett	0. 6	0	20	
Wethered	13.3		43	2	Scott	. 6	0	18	T

#### AMPLEFORTH U. ST PETER'S SCHOOL

1 Carroll

o Barton

Perhaps the low scoring at this match, played on St Peter's ground, was due to the difficulty of the wicket after rain. We won the toss and batted first. Two wickets fell for only six runs, but a valuable partnership by Rabnett and Carroll brought the score to 42 for three. Then disaster befell us : three more wickets, including Carroll's, fell for five runs. We went to lunch with the cheerless thought of 47 for six. Afterwards matters improved. Larios made an invaluable 32 not out, and all the remaining batsmen played very sound but rather slow cricket. Burge made a most useful "duck," batting nearly half an hour while the total was increased by 20 runs.

With so small a score as 121 only an optimist could expect a win. However St Peter's lost two of their best men in the first over to two successive balls by Carroll. Two more wickets fell, one to Carroll and one to Barton, when the score was only 12. There was every prospect now of at least an exciting finish. When the score was 17 yet two more wickets fell, again one

to Carroll and one to Barton, and a win was in sight. Richardson did his best to pull things together for St Peter's with a lively 24, but it was too late, and the remaining wickets fell to Scott and Carroll with the score at 56. The St Peter's team looked as though they would have been a free scoring, hard-hitting side, if once they had got hold of the bowling. We owe our victory to Carroll's excellent form. He took five wickets for 16 runs.

AM	PLEFC	RTH			ST	, PETER'S	SCHO	OL		
H. D. King,	с Тго	op, b	Haigh	-	W. G. Hutton, Ibw, b Carroll .					
Lumby				. I	W. Elliott, c Rabnett, b Carroll .					
I. Rabnett, c a	and b	Perry		. 20	J. B. D. Chapman, b Carroll .					
A. J. Boyle, Ib	w. b.7	Macildo	wie	. 2	C. L. Troop, Ibw, b Barton .					
B. B. Carroll, c	Rich	ardson			C. F. Williams, b Barton					
b Perry				. 15	M. F. Huds	son, b Car	roll			3
H. C. Barton, I	b Hai	sh-Lup	aby	. 0	C. Dixon, b	Scott				5
W. H. Bayliff,	h Ha	igh-Lut	mby	0	N. W. Rich					24
E. J. Scott, b I	Macile	iowie		. 7	I. D. Macile	lowie, c Ca	arroll,	b Sco	tt	6
P. Larios, not					P. M. Perry	, c King.	b Sco	tt		4
P. ffrench-Dav					H. HaighL-umby, not out					
b Perry										
W. Fawcett rt										
F. E. Burge c										
					E	xtras				0
Laktin										-
Total				. 121	T	otal				56
	BOWL	ING				BOWL	ING			
			n	117		0	М.	R		W.
	0.		R.					16		6
Macildowie		13			Carroll		3			2
Haigh-Lumby		6		3	Barton	7	3			
Perry	11	2	25	3	Scott Rabnett	53	I	22 8		3
	8									

#### AMPLEFORTH U. CRYPTICS

The Cryptics came to Ampleforth on July 17th, and were beaten in a good game. The visitors won the toss, and, though the wicket was a fast one, decided to field first. King was dismissed without a run being scored, and Boyle was bowled with the score at 21, but, when Bayliff joined Rabnett, we were treated to an exhilarating display of hard hitting and quick running. They took risks, but received the reward of the brave, and the score mounted up at an astonishing rate. They were both out before lunch, but at lunch time the score was to7, the result of an hour's batting, and the rate of scoring had dropped considerably after they had left.

76

# Cricket

Carroll had been run out most unfortunately, but Barton and Larios batted well, and with Fawcett and ffrench-Davis both giving valuable assistance we reached our highest total. of the season. It had begun to rain towards the end of our innings, and, when we went out to field, the ball was very slippery. The Cryptics took their opportunity, and with the School unable to hold their catches the score rose rapidly. J. Bonham-Carter hit splendidly, and made 63 out of 71. The rain did not last long fortunately, and, when the ground dried, the game turned steadily in our favour, thanks to some good bowling by Scott. The Cryptics were out for runs, and Scott was not afraid to toss the ball up to them. The dry ball could be held, several good catches were made, and Scott finished with the excellent analysis of six for 43. Burge kept wicket very well. He stumped two men off Scott's bowling, and the five extras were due to wides and leg-byes. J. T. Webster's excellent keeping for the visitors had evidently not been lost on him.

	AMPLEFO	ORTH				CRYP	TICS		
H. D. King, J. Rabnett, A. J. Boyle, W. H. Bayli H. C. Barton B. B. Carroll E. J. Scott, P. Larios, lb W. Fawcett, P. firench-Di	c Webst b Hog b Tremli ff, c and c C Croni l, run ou st Webst w, b Croi b Hog avis, not	er, b ett b Cro in, b l t er, b l nin out	nim Nimmo Nimmo	6 6 31 11 9	W. J. Nimr J. Bonham- T. E. W. B J. Hale, Iby F. Youngm C. H. West H. R. Cron N. R. E. W E. B. M. Tr R. T. A. Ho	no, c Ba Carter, s rinkman v, b Rat an, c Fa , c and h in, st Bu ilkinson remlett, og, c Kin	yliff, b st Burge , lbw, l onett wcett, b Scott irge, b S , not ou lbw, b S ag, b Sc	b Scoti Scott Scott Scott ott	tt 63 ett12 10 11 34 5 1 0 7
F. E. Burge, Ext	b Cronu tras			0	J. T. Webst Ex	ter, c an tras			
Tot	al			192	To	otal			160
	BOWLI	NG				BOW	LING		
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	M.	R.	W.
West	II	I	33	I	Carroll	8.3	0	50	I
Tremlett	5	0	19	1	Barton	5		29	I
Hog	9	0	51	2	Scott	10		43	ő
Cronin	6.4	0	25	3	Rabnett	7	0	33	2
Nimmo	12	2	36	2					
Youngman	7	2	16	0					

#### AMPLEFORTH U. SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI

On the last Sunday of term Sir A. W. White brought a side to play the School. The examinations had apparently been too great a strain on some of the XI, for they failed

badly to keep up to the standard of the last two matches. Bayliff won the toss, and King and Rabnett gave the School an excellent start. King was more venturesome than usual, and Rabnett was at his best, and, though they could not take any liberties with the bowling of Newborn, both scored freely at the other end. Rabnett was caught just when he was on the point of making the first 50 of the season, and King followed soon after. Then a procession commenced, which Carroll and Scott halted for only a short time, and we finished with the very disappointing total of 128. J. Elmhirst was chiefly responsible with his slows, and came out with the fine figures of seven for 53. The visitors made a disastrous. start losing two wickets for two runs and three for 50. Then the School refused to hold their catches, and the next wicket fell at 155. T. A. W. White took full advantage of our weakness and hit fiercely all over the field. In his century, the first of the season, he had three 6's and twelve 4's. In one over he hit one 6 and four 4's. When the game was lost, Bayliff took off his regular bowlers, and Sir Archibald and his brother enjoyed themselves at the expense of the substitutes.

#### AMPLEFORTH

#### IR A. W. WHITE'S XI

	AMPLEF	MELH			21.10	A. W. V	vinitie a	- AL	
H. D. King J. Rabnett A. J. Boyle W. H. Bay H. C. Bartu B. B. Carro P. Larios, I E. J. Scott P. Larios, I E. J. Scott P. Larios, I F. E. Burg E. E. Burg	c Warn b, b Newl liff, b Ne on, c and bll, b Elm b Newbor , c and b Davis, b e, c New	er, b El born b Elml hirst m Elmhirs born, b	Imhirst hirst st Elm-	47 0 5 0 24 3 15 2 1	Col. J. Du Burge, b G. R. Newb D. C. F. Bu T. A. W. W J. Elmhirst Sir A. W. W W. T. Whit B. Dodswor E. Thompso R. E. Warn Col. A. E. J Ex	Carroll orn, c Ca rton, lbw hite, c a , b Roch /hite, b e, c Lari th, b Ka m, b Ra er, not c	arroll, l v, b Sco nd b R Bayliff os, b K ng bnett out , absen	b Barto oche ing	1031 I 32 1033 I 18 32 49 8 6 . 1
Т	otal			128	То	tal		•	251
	BOWI	LING				BOWI	ING		
	0.	Μ.	R.	W.		0.	Μ.	R.	W.
Newborn	23			3	Carroll	6		35	
Thompson		4	32		Barton	6	0	33	
Elmhirst	21	5	53	7	Scott	4	0	36	
					Rabnett	8	0	56	
					King Roche	5	0	28	2 2
					Bayliff	5	0	25 37	

78

# Cricket

#### 2ND XI

# AMPLEFORTH U. YORK CATHOLIC C.C. (12 A-SIDE).

The and XI found the York Catholic C.C. too much for them. Up to lunch time they did well enough, when they had captured six good wickets for 90 runs, but they lacked the skill and power to drive home their advantage, and the last five wickets more than doubled the score. In White and Catcheside the visitors had two good bowlers, the former's fast left-hand bowling proving especially destructive. Russell alone batted well for the School, and showed great promise

Scores : York Catholic C.C., 200. Ampleforth, 91.

#### AMPLEFORTH V. BOOTHAM SCHOOL

Fielding first when the surface of the ground was very wet Ampleforth made a poor start, the first wicket falling at 52, recovered, six wickets being down for 76, and then fell away again. When our turn to bat came, we put up a very feeble opposition to some good bowling by Wallis and Davidson, who bowled unchanged, and dismissed us for 54. Fawcett played a plucky innings, but nobody followed his example.

Scores : Bootham School, 136. Ampleforth, 54 and 92 for six wickets.

#### AMPLEFORTH V. RIPON SCHOOL IST XI

In this match, against some quite ordinary bowling, we could total only a meagre 85, and this was due almost entirely to some resolute if unorthodox batting by the later batsmen. Ripon had several good bats, and passed our score with only two wickets down. Roche alone of our bowlers presented any difficulty to them, and he finished with the reasonable analysis of six wickets for 55 runs.

Scores : Ampleforth, 85. Ripon School, 166.

### AMPLEFORTH U. SCAREOROUGH COLLEGE

This game was played at Scarborough on June 29th. Scarborough won the toss, and batted first on a wicket which favoured the bowlers. Two wickets fell in the first five minutes, and from this disastrous start a recovery was never even

threatened. Knowles bowled extremely well, taking six wickets for 11 runs, whilst Ruddin, MacDonald and Stenson all had very creditable analysis. The innings closed for 27 runs after an hour's cricket. Lyon-Lee and ffrench-Davis opened the Ampleforth innings, and played quietly on a difficult wicket, until they had knocked off the runs. Then an attempt was made to force the pace, Lyon-Lee thus got out at 31, but ffrench-Davis remained to the end, being last out for 64, a valuable innings marred only by occasional mistiming of leg balls. Anderson and Collins assisted in two useful stands, and dealt summarily with a somewhat desultory attack.

Scores : Scarborough College, 27. Ampleforth 165. (ffrench-Davis, 64; Anderson, 30; Collins, 26).

#### AMPLEFORTH U. ST PETER'S, YORK

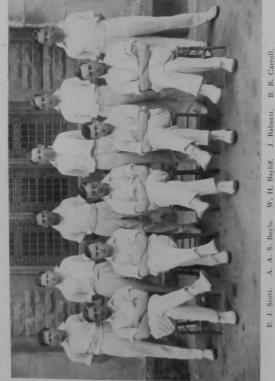
In this game, played at Ampleforth on July 9th, the 2nd XI failed to maintain their form of the last match, and were beaten by four wickets. The only redeeming feature of their batting was a last wicket stand, which put on 25 runs. For St Peter's, Thomas bowled very accurately, all his six victims being cleaned bowled. Our total of 68 appeared better than it was, when Ruddin took two wickets in his first over, and Lind another in his first over. But Lind was left on too long, and, when an easy catch was dropped with the score at 50 for five wickets, our chances of victory disappeared. The time remaining was divided, and in our second innings Russell played a good innings of 34, not out.

Scores : Ampleforth, 67 and 72 for four wickets. St Peter's, 98 and 61 for four wickets.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. DEPOT WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT

This match at home on July 10th was lost through bad captaincy and the worst fielding—we trust—which has been or will be witnessed on the ground. The visitors batted first, and Stenson proceeded to bowl them out, taking five wickets in six overs for four runs. Roche also took three wickets very cheaply, and, half an hour before lunch, eight wickets were down for 40 runs. Private Pinder then joined Captain Phillips,





ELEVEN

THE

# Cricket

and these two were allowed to settle down, without any change being made in the bowling. At lunch time Stenson and Roche were still trying to bowl, and the score was 66. A separation was effected at 144, and the last wicket fell at 166. In the meantime an incredible number of catches were dropped. Our batting was respectable, but the visitors' total was too great for us. Russell again played a good innings, but unfortunately tired towards the end of the afternoon.

Scores : Depot West Yorks Regt., 166 (Captain Phillips, 76 ; Private Pinder, 59, not out). Ampleforth, 114 (Russell 44 ; Stenson, 26.

#### AMPLEFORTH V. AMPLEFORTH VILLAGE

This game was commenced on the last Saturday of term, but rain stopped play after the Village had made 96 for seven wickets. B. McEvoy played very well for 40 not out, and N. K. MacDonald took five wickets for 24 runs.

#### RETROSPECT

Of last year's XI we had five members to commence the season with, but as there was only one "colour," the XI was a young and inexperienced one. Consequently it was a long time before it developed, and the matches resulted in a list of losses and unfavourable draws until the month of July. Then, after a good game with Liverpool, came a splendid defeat of St Peter's, at York, and a good victory over the Cryptics at home. Bayliff is to be congratulated on these wins, the result of keenness and patient practice. There were no outstanding bats in the XI, and it was not until the last match was played that the winner of the batting prize could be decided. Rabnett just won it, with Larios a very good second. Larios is to be congratulated on his very successful first season in the XI. The bowling promised to be very weak, but constant practice enabled us to turn out four or five quite respectable bowlers, Carroll and Scott being the best. The fielding has been uncertain. At times it reached the high standard set by Morgan's side last year, but at other times it was very patchy, and two or three members of the side were always liable to drop quite

simple catches. Burge kept wicket in all the matches but one, and in one respect had a wonderful record. Of the 2100 runs scored against his side only 48 were extras, and of these only 22 were byes. In four matches there were no extras at all. His catching was uncertain, though this improved later, and his stumping was at times very quick. At the end of term Father Abbot distributed the prizes, and spoke a few words of encouragement and advice.

The winners of the prizes were :

	I	ST XI	
Batting			J. Rabnett
Bowling			E. J. Scott
Best All-F	Round		B. B. Carroll
Fielding			J. Rabnett
Highest S	core		A. J. Boyle
	21	ND XI	
Batting		4	A. C. Russell
Bowling			G. P. Roche

Colours have been awarded to B. B. Carroll, J. Rabnett, E. J. Scott. The averages of the 1st XI were :

#### BATTING

I	No. of mings.	Times not out.	Highest Score.	Runs.	Average.
I. Rabnett	15	0	47	250	16.67
P. Larios	13	2	32*	183	16.64
B. B. Carroll	14	3	47	182	16.55
W. H. Bayliff	13	0	38	189	14.54
H. C. Barton	14	I	38*	172	13.23
H. D. King	14	2	32	146	12.17
A. J. Boyle	15	I	49*	165	II.79
E. J. Scott	14	0	43	129	9.21
P. ffrench-Day		I	9*	18	9.00
W. Fawcett	6	I	11	25	5.00
F. E. Burge	10	6	1.	3	0.75
			* Not ou	t.	
		Bowl	ING.		
	0.	M.	R.	W.	Average.
E. J. Scott	99.3	9	442	30	14.73
B. B. Carroll	153.4	14	540	28	19.29
H. D. King	65	2	238	9	26.44
H. C. Barton	85	9	302	II	27.45
J. Rabnett	120	14	505	17	29.71

# Cricket

## JUNIOR SCHOOL CRICKET

THE Junior School has been lucky in having a remarkably successful opening to its cricket history. All eight matches of the first season were won, most of them without difficulty. The team, which fielded with admirable energy and keenness, except perhaps for a slight falling off in the second Bramcote match, was well captained by C. E. MacDonald, who added to his leadership the advantage of being, on his day, the best bowler on the side. The wily and more consistent leg-breaks of J. R. Bean, however, produced better results, and he was at the head of the bowling with an average of 3.5. The best batting average was that of C. F. Grieve (130), who was out only three times in all his match innings; his batting, though not so attractive to watch as Bean's or Waddilove's, showed qualities of remarkable consistency and promise.

Father Illtyd's coaching and interest in the XI was a great factor in their success. It should be mentioned also that the ordinary "set game" was a model throughout the term in steadiness and keenness of what such a game should be, and that credit for this must be due chiefly to the Captains, C. E. MacDonald and C. J. Flood.

Below are given the match scores :

At Bramcote, on June 4th.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. BRAMCOTE

BRAMCOTE	AMPLEFORTH	
M. B. Muntz, st Waddilove, b Bean N. D. Thomson, b Grieve N. Melrose, b Grieve A. L. Wright, c and b Bean J. W. Wilsson, b Grieve J. M. Norris, c Waddilove, b Bean M. Horstey, run out J. Phillips, b Grieve C. Bellneld, not out H. J. H. Gillam, b Bean W. Newsem, c King, b Grieve	12 inson 4 C.F. Grieve, c Wright, b Wilkinson 5 A. Waddilove, st Gillam, b Melrose 19 7 J.R. Bean, not out 0 F.D. Stanton 1 J.R. Stanton 5 C.J. Maxwell Stuart 0 C.F. MacDonald 1 O. P. Lambert A. J. Donovan	L L L L
Extras ,	3 Extras 6	
Total	58 Total (for 3 wickets) . 92	
	83	

#### At Harrogate, on June 11th.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. GROSVENOR HOUSE, HARROGATE

#### GROSVENOR HOUSE (1st Innings). GROSVENOR HOUSE (2nd Innings).

J. B. Redman, b MacDonald . 6 J. B. Redman run out .		6
R. Farthing, st Waddilove, b Bean 14 R. Farthing c Tyrrell b Grieve		31
W. L. Denton, st Waddilove, b Bean 9 W. L. Denton b Bean .		I
D. H. Cohen, Ibw, b MacDonald . I D. H. Cohen run out .		0
F. L. Reggall, b Bean 2 F. L. Riggall b Grieve .		3
L. T. Kitchen, not out I L. T. Kitchen b Bean .		I
I. A. Carrick, b Bean 2 J. A. Carrick c Grieve, b Bean		4
J. H. Patrick, c Tyrrell, b Bean . o J. H. Patrick, b Grieve .		4
S. E. Taitt, c MacDonald, b Bean I S. E. Taitt, b Bean .		9
D. V. Roberts, b Bean o D. V. Roberts, c Fuller, b Bean		0
E. H. Jubb, c Brown, b Bean . 2 E. H. Jubb, not out .		0
Extras 4 Extras	•	I

#### Total . . . 42 Total . . . 60

#### AMPLEFORTH

C. F. Grieve, not out .			102	
G. St L. King, c Carrick,	b			
Farthing			15	
A. Waddilove, b Denton				
J. R. Bean, b Redman				
C. E. Brown, not out			18	
O. P. Lambert				
L. M. Fuller				
W. Tyrreli [Did 1	iot ba	at		
C. J. Flood				
C. E. MacDonald				
A. J. Donovan				
Extras .			28	

#### Total (for 3 wickets) . 200

#### At Ampleforth, on July 9th. ST PETER'S COLTS V. AMPLEFORTH,

# ST PETER'S AMPLEFORTH

E. F. Williams, b Bean			4	C. F. Grieve, not out	75
W. Allfort, c and b Bean			18	G. St L. King, c Williams, b Avery	0
A. K. Cameron, b Bean			3	I. R. Bean, c and b Cameron .	18
H. W. Metcalfe, st Was	ddilo	ve.		A. Waddilove, c Metcalf, b Prince	1
b Bean			Q	L. Fuller, b Daintry	1
C. O. Daintry, b MacDona	ld		0	C. E. Brown, b Daintry	2
E. Holgate, b Grieve			8	A. Morris, c Pickersgill, b Daintry	2
J. H. Dobson, b Bean	*		I	C. Flood, not out	17
P. H. Avery, b Bean			0	C. E. MacDonald	
S. T. Sherwood, not out			3	W. Tyrrell Did not bat	
C. H. Prince, b Bean			4	O. P. Lambert	
J. B. Pickersgill, b Grieve		*	I		
Extras ,			2	Extras	28
Total ,	*		44	Total (for 6 wickets) .	144

84

# Cricket

# At Ampleforth, on July 13th.

AYSGARTH

J. R. Grover, b Bean

# AMPLEFORTH V. AYSGARTH,

#### AMPLEFORTH J. R. Bean, c Ellis, b Straubenzée 26

D. E. Carson, not out	90 470 1 5 3	A. Waddilove, c and b Straubenzée 3 C. E. Brown, c Henson, b Greener 12 G. St I. King, Ibw, b Greener 7 A. I. James, b Greener 7 A. J. Jones, b Greener 12 G. D. Stanton, b Greener 2 A. J. Denovan, c Grower, b Greener C. M. Monteith, not out 1 W. M. Campbell 2 Did not B. C. MacDermott 3 bat
W. M. HOUSTON, IDW, D Dean ,	0	
Extras , , ,	5	Extras 18
Total	73	Total (for 8 wickets) . 90

#### At Aysgarth, on July 16th.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. AYSGARTH,

# AMPLEFORTH AYSGARTH C. F. Grieve, not out. .77 J. R. Grover, st Waldilove, b Bean r G. St L. King, b Straubenzée W. A. Johnshon, c. Morris, b Brean r J. R. Bean, c. Stevenson, b Carson 41 L. D. Bond, c Grieve, b Bean r A. Waddilove, not out 27 P. H. Hresson, a Morris, b Grieve 1 A. Wardilove, not out 27 P. H. Hresson, a Morris, b Grieve 1 D. M. Farrell J. Morris J. Morris 1 A. J. Morris Did not bat 1 D. E. Carson, c Wardilove, b Bean 1 J. C. Loclowood J. B. Stanton 21 N. Elsis, b Grieve 0 B. C. MacDerment M. A. Wilmot-Smith, not out 2 0 Extras .17 Extras 4

#### Total (for 2 wickets) . 162

#### At Ampleforth, on July 20th.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. BRAMCOTE

BRAMO	OTE				AMPLEFORTH	I.		
M. B. Mumby, b Ma N. D. Thomson, b B N. McIrose, b Bean A. L. Wright, b Mac J. V. Wilkinson, c G I. M. F. Norris, st b Bean I. M. Horsley, b Grid J. H. Gillam, c Fulle C. Belfield, c and b M W. I. E. Thorabura, N. F. Atter, c and C	ean Donal rieve, t Wa ve r, b E facDo	d b Bes ddilou 	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1 8 6 24 43 26 11 0 9 1 10	C. F. Grieve, b Wilkinson J. R. Bean, Ibw, Wilkinson A. Waddilove, not out W. Tyrrell, not out C. E. Brown L. M. Fuller O. P. Lambert F. Stanton G. St L. King C. J. Flood C. E. MacDonald	n		62 20 55 9
Extras				7	Extras .	-	•	15
Total				146	Total (for 2 wick	ets)	*	161
								85

Total . . . 41

# OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following joined the contingent at the beginning of term: W. B. Atkinson, J. A. Barrett.

The following promotions were posted under date May 5th, 1927 :

adets A. A. Boyle, B. B. Carroll, F. Fuller, G. T. Grisewood, D. W. Humphrey, H. A. Lyons, G. P. Roche, R. R. Rowan, N. I. Smith.

And under date July 26th, 1927 :

To be Corporal .

. Lance-Corporal R. A. Lyon-Lee

The Annual Inspection, which took place on June 20th, was carried out by Colonel P. E. Hodgson, D.S.O., R.E. The Report on the contingent was as follows :

Ceremonial Drill.—Inspection, March past in Column and advance in Review Order. Marching—good. Arms drill fair. Under officers words of command—good.

Battle Drill .- Well carried out.

Weapon Training.—One platoon took up a defensive position, one platoon carried out an attack. In each case the under officer commanding the platoon made a sound plan and the section commanders controlled their sections well, though the ground was not in all cases used as well as it might have been. One platoon was exercised in fire control. The results were satisfactory on the whole, though in some cases the indication of the target lacked precision. Individuals of all ranks were questioned as to the principles of fire orders, which appeared to be well understood.

Manauvre.-Good. During the inspection the control of platoon and section commanders over their men was good, and the cadets carried out the exercises smartly.

# Officers Training Corps

Discipline.-Good. Equipment and clothing clean and in good condition.

Arms and Equipment.—Service rifles—clean and in good condition. D.P. Rifles and Lewis Guns—satisfactory. Equipment—in serviceable condition.

Buildings.—The armoury is cramped, and it is understood that proposals for improved accommodation in this respect are being considered. Proposals for constructing a 30 yards range are under consideration.

General Remarks.—All ranks of the unit showed great keenness, and the general standard of efficiency is high. The tactical handling of their units by platoon and section commanders was above the average.

On July 1st the Instructors from the West Yorks Depôt, accompanied by Major Green and Lieutenants Vickers and Glassby, visited the College. Owing to the weather the original scheme had to be abandoned, but the instructors gave a demonstration of Lewis Gun work indoors. Our thanks are due to all concerned for a very interesting afternoon.

Shooting.—We regret to state that the 500 yards range which was completed and opened early in the term, has had to be closed down, owing to difficulties with a neighbouring landlord. We fear that this will prevent our sending a team to Bisley for the future. The Anderson Cup was won by Under Officer N. J. Chambers, the Headmaster's Cup by Sergt. J. H. Alleyn and the Officers' Cup by G. St L. King. In the first round of the Inter-House Shooting Competition the following points were scored : St Bede's, 521 ; St Cuthbert's, 518 : St Aidan's, 504 ; St Oswald's, 472.

Camp.—We went to camp this year at Tidworth Park. The camp, which was run by the Greenjackets, under Colonel B. J. Majendie, c.M.G., p.8.0., was a great success. The weather might have been kinder, but this did not greatly affect our comfort in the lines. Our Battalion, No. 3, was commanded by Lt-Colonel J. P. G. Crosbie, with Captain T. Fairfax-Ross second in command, and Lieutentant J. C. S. Rusbbrooke, Adjutant. The training consisted of demonstrations

carried out by a platoon of cadets drawn from the battalion under regular N.C.O.'s. After these the contingents put into practice the lessons learnt at the demonstrations. Night operations took place on Saturday night, the Ampleforth contingent, who formed the defence, being somewhat overwhelmed by the remainder of the battalion. On the last day there was in inter-battalion Field Day, in which aeroplanes, tanks and artillery took part. A feature of the camp which met with general approval was the provision of haversack rations which enabled each day's training to be continuous, and eliminated the unnecessary return to camp for dinner. On the Monday night the majority of the contingent attended the Military Tattoo at Tidworth. At the Sports on the Sunday afternoon we were successful in winning the Greenjackets' Cup. We obtained first place in the 400 yards Relay, the 8-lap Relay and the Chariot Race; third place in the 2-lap Relay, the Relay Race and the Tug-of-War and 6th in the Boat Race. H. N. Grattan-Doyle had bad luck in not winning the Long Jump. The teams which won their events were as follows : 400 yards Relay, N. J. Chambers, H. N. Grattan-Doyle, J. Rabnett, J. Riddell; 8-lap Relay, F. Fuller, F. Cagiati, A. F. Hammond, J. Dewsbery; Chariot Race, B. J. Collins, J. Harrigan, W. Bayliff, R. R. Rowan, R. Wild, T. Tyrrell. We congratulate the guard on their keenness and smartness. Our thanks are due to the three Sergeant Instructors who were, as usual, indefatigable.

#### BOXING

TWO boxing matches were arranged this term, one against the recruits of the Depôt, West Yorks Regiment, and the other, which took place at the O.T.C. camp, against Repton School. The team fully justified our expectations by winning both matches, thanks mainly to Sergeant-Major Ott's excellent coaching and the keenness shown, not only by the team, but also by the many others who came regularly to the practices and helped the team to acquire experience.

The match against the West Yorks resulted in a win for Ampleforth by the odd fight in seven. Our opponents had

# Boxing

been coached by Sergeant-Instructor Bradley, the ex-Army champion, and in general had the advantage in physique and age. Nearly all the bouts were extraordinarily close, and the offices of referee and judge proved no sinecure. In all the seven fights there was not a single case of holding, the boxing throughout being in the very best traditions of the Services.

N. K. MacDonald gave his team a very good start by beating Pte Oakes on points, though he was boxing rather below his usual form. Pte Allen was much too good for Hookham, who took a lot of punishment well until the referee stopped the fight in the second round. An extra round was required to decide the fight between Boyle and Pte Hodgson, the verdict going to the former, whose superior stamina told. Gerrard lost to Pte Campbell though failing to stay the course, though there was not a great deal in it on points. Gordon did very well indeed to beat Pte Brookes, who was much the stronger of the two. His footwork and ducking have improved considerably, but he has yet to learn variety of tactics. Larios provided a surprise by losing to Pte Fowler, though by a very small margin. He appeared to be out of condition and boxed very wildly at times.

The match was square when Lyon-Lee and Pte Parry went into the ring for the last fight, and Lyon-Lee lost no time in securing a lead. He boxed very well, using both hands with good effect. Parry is to be complimented on a very good and plucky resistance.

Our thanks are due to Captain Price, Captain Searles, Dr Murray, R. S.-M. Holdsworth, and S.-M. I. Hughes who acted as officials, also to Sergeant-Major Ott who was responsible for the organization, and to Rowan and Tweedie for capable service as seconds

As there was no organized boxing at Tidworth Park camp this year a match was arranged with Repton School. Thanks to Captain Fairfax-Ross and the camp staff, who improvised a ring and provided all the officials, some excellent boxing was enjoyed by a crowd of spectators drawn from all parts of the camp. The Repton team had been out of training for five months, so our win by four fights to one rather flattered us, and the fights were so close that the result might easily have been reversed. 80

Lyon-Lee showed a quite new and admirable self-restraint in his fight with Dennistoun, who was evidently out of condition but put up a plucky show against an opponent who won as he liked. Boyle and Heath had a very close contest which Boyle just managed to win. Heath's hair frequently obscured his view of Boyle, and perhaps caused some of his attacks to go astray, for he gave the impression of being the better boxer. Gerrard lasted better than usual in his fight with Causton, but he has developed some bad faults. Causton was full value for his win.

MacDonald was all but knocked out by Logan in the first round, but made a remarkably fine recovery and managed to win. Both boxed splendidly in a thoroughly sporting encounter.

Egan, the Repton captain, took on Rowan in the catch weight, though he was giving away two stone and more. He tried hard to win outright in the first round, but Rowan survived, and his superiority in weight enabled him to give Egan a very hard time for the rest of the bout.

S.-M. Ott, Gordon and Tweedic assisted the team efficiently between the rounds.

Our thanks are due to Major Strickland and the O.C. for arranging the match, and we shall hope to have another meeting next time the contingents are in camp together.

# AQUATIC SPORTS

A N Inter-House swimming and diving competition was held towards the end of term. The results were as follows: St Bede's, 111 points; St Aidan's, 42 points; St Oswald's, 30 points; St. Cuthbert's, 32 points. St Bede's proved rather easy winners and became the first holders of the Cup given by Mr Bernard Rochford, and presented by the Head Master at the conclusion of the Sports. This is a very handsome silver cup, standing 22 inches high, of classical design, reproduced from a fine eighteenth century model. We take this opportunity of offering Mr Rochford our grateful thanks. The weather was not too kind for the Sports, and the cold air and water affected times and was also trying for the divers. Collins won the 100 yards in 84 seconds, with

# Tennis

Horn second, though Anderson's swimming in the team race, where he finished first, suggested that, had he entered, he would have proved a worthy rival. Boyle again won the plain diving, with Dewsbery a good second. A new feature was fancy diving. In this E. B. Tucker came out first, with Dewsbery again as runner up. Tucker did the difficult running reverse dive from a metre spring board very successfully, and also hand balance and back dives from the high board. Dewsbery's best effort was a twist dive from the spring board, whilst Tyrrell did some of the less spectacular dives very neatly. J. R. MacDonald was not in his best form, and had to be content with third place in both dives.

There is no doubt that for the development of both plain and fancy diving another high board is badly needed. The strong swimming of Anderson and Wild won the Relay race for St Bede's, whilst Petre swam in promising fashion for St Oswald's. St Oswald's also won the "high" diving, Fuller clearing 4ft. 84ins. Another new event was plunging. In this N. K. MacDonald covered 38 feet, being closely followed by Sandeman and E. B. Tucker, each in turn taking the lead.

During the term swimming colours were won by Dewsbery, E. B. Tucker, Hookham, R. A. Chisholm, Petre and Donnelly.

# TENNIS

THE Club has had more members than ever this term, and both the grass and the hard courts have been fully occupied. Two matches were played. In the first against the West Yorkshire Regiment we lost all three matches, though each went to the maximum number of sets. In the second against a strong six got together by Dr Bain, who included a player just back from Wimbledon, we again lost, though by the narrow margin of five matches to four. Senni's service was a strong feature, whilst the all round play of Stenson and the restful ease of Tyrrell's work were noticeable. In the Club tournament the draw brought most of the stronger players in the upper half. As a result Stenson and Tyrrell had a well contested match in the semi-final, the former eventually winning by 6-4, 6-4. The final proved one sided, Stenson beating A. Blake easily, 6-0, 6-1.

# OLD BOYS NOTES

E regret to record the death of Captain William Cyril Clarke, M.C., who died on July 26th, aged 33, and was buried at Anfield Cemetery.

Cyril Clarke entered the School in September 1907, where he remained until July 1911. Dom Paul Nevill, then Sub-Prefect, now Head Master, remembers him as an open-hearted, cheerful boy. always exceptionally neat and tidy, one who liked everything done properly. His was a very honourable, guileless, straightforward character which won him respect and affection from his Masters and fellows.

These qualities he preserved during his life in the world and in the Army. His gallantry and devotion to duty during the war are evidenced by the following extract, which we have taken from the history of his Regiment—the King's Liverpool Regiment. The event referred to occurred on November 28th, 1917.

"The Higher Command had observed from aeroplane photographs that there were some new erections thought to be pill boxes 600 yards behind the enemy's front line. A reconnoiting patrol under the command of Lt. C. W. Clarke was detailed to ascertain their nature. The patrol penetrated the enemy's lines as far as the objective they had been ordered to examine and valuable information was obtained, but unfortunately on the return journey, the patrol was observed by the enemy who opened machine gun fire and both Lt. Clarke and Sergt. Powell were severely wounded, the former having his thigh broken.

"Lt. Clarke was highly complimented by the Brigadier General on his fine work and that of his men, which was later on rewarded with the M.C. and each of his men received the M.M. The enemy seemed to take a fiendish delight in adding extra terrors to their work; Lt. Clarke had several of his stretcher bearers hit during his journey to the Regimental Aid Post, which took r6 hours. His patrol and that of Lt. Vaughan's are glorious memories of that grim period and the value of personal bravery was again made clear to all."

Whilst in hospital he received several complimentary letters from his Colonel and brother officers. He lingered on for several years, fighting hard for life, but the severity of his wound had so undermined his constitution that he died on July 26th.



CAPTAIN CYRIL W. CLARKE, M.C. died July 26th 1927 R.I.P.

92

To face p. 92

# Old Boys

AMONGST many touching letters received by his parents was one from his Major in which he writes : "Throughout the war and during his prolonged suffering, he proved himself to be a brave soldier, and I feel it a great honour and privilege to have served in the same battalion as him. A great favourite with all ranks, his men would have followed him anywhere. The pluck and endurance he has displayed in the last few years has been a wonderful example as to how suffering can be borne."

#### \* \* \*

His name has been added to those of the Old Boys who gave up their lives for their country, and is inscribed on the illuminated Roll of Honour kept in the shrine in the Memorial Chapel.

To his family we offer our deep sympathy in their loss, and beg the prayers of readers for his soul. R.I.P

#### F + +

WE congratulate H. Baldwin Renwick on his recent marriage at Wigan to Miss Doris Conroy, eldest surviving daughter of Mr Peter Conroy, of "Mariebourne House," Wigan.

#### \* \* \*

G. F. MACKAY has resigned from the Royal Air Force and taken up a Civil Service appointment in the Administrative Services of the Gold Coast as Assistant District Commissioner, after two terms of a special course at Liverpool University. C. Mackay has gone to Egypt and is in the 213 Squadron R.A.F.

#### · · ·

PAT KELLY is in Australia, where his health is very greatly improved. He is near Babranold on a farm, gaining experience in farming

#### · · ·

FLIGHT-LIEUTENANT R. P. UTLEY has been playing cricket for Hampshire as often as he could be spared from his official duties, and he also played for the Gentlemen v. Players at the Oval.

E. H. KING in playing for the Young Warwickshire Amateurs v. Young Professionals "was responsible for an all-round display, taking three wickets for 10, and scoring 34 not out."

#### F F

Tom WELSH has been very successful in last season's polo. He has won championship cups in Malaya, in Vienna last year, and at Hamburg, playing for the Vienna Club.

#### · + +

AUSTIN BEECH has sent a cutting from an English paper printed at Lima, Peru, South America, with an account of some excellent cricket played by his brother, Benedict Joseph Beech, and by G. W. Lindsay.

#### \* \* \*

CONGRATULATIONS to E. J. T. Bagshawe who was called to the Bar on June 29th.

#### \* \* \*

OSWALD AINSCOUCH is in Canada visiting his cousin George, and expects to return home late in the autumn via Vancouver and the Suez Canal. He writes from a camp in Banff in the Rocky Mountains, where he has been fishing after a spell of hard work on a farm and on a stock-breeding farm.

#### \* \* \*

To Joseph and Mrs Pike we offer congratulations on the birth of a son. We regret to hear that Harold Pike has had a return of an old lung trouble, but is making good progress in a sanatorium.

#### F F F

CUTHBERT MAYNE is Assistant District Officer at Bendi, Overri Province, Southern Nigeria, where he is the only white man for fifty miles with the exception of an English Missionary Priest. He has completed ten months' service, and hopes before long to visit Ampleforth. His work is to travel continuously through bush tracks to the townships and there to hold

94

# Old Boys

meetings and judicial courts for the local chiefs, and to assess taxes. On the day of writing he held three criminal trials, and an inquest.

#### \* \*

We much regret to hear that Father Fröes, of Shirebrook, in the Nottingham Diocese, has had a serious breakdown in health, and 18, at least temporarily, invalided from work. We ask prayers for his recovery.

#### F F F

THE plans for the projected flight by Captain Courtney on his Dornier-Whale plane from East to West over the Atlantic have been followed with great interest, and we were glad to receive a telegram from him before his start. We hope that his forced descent in Spain, as we write, will not prevent his successful accomplishment of the feat this year. Our good wishes are with him.

#### F F F

WE ask prayers for the soul of Mrs Withnell, who was killed in an accident last July. R.I.P. Mrs Withnell was the sister of Thomas Ainscough, of Parbold, to whom we offer our sympathy in his loss.

#### · · ·

We offer our condolence also to J. Angus O'Dwyer, of Newfoundland, on the recent death of his mother, Ellen Mary O'Dwyer, for whose soul we ask prayers. R.I.P.

#### OXFORD NOTES

D. E. WALKER and A. J. Macdonald played in the Freshers' Trials, and also for the Christ Church XI. J. C. Tucker (Ch.Ch.) coxed his College third Eight.

H. J. Grisewood (Worcester) was President of the Newman Society for the third time, and had the honour of entertaining Cardinal Bourne at the Society's Dinner in June; His Eminence was the guest of Dom Justin McCann at St Benet's Hall.

# PREPARATORY SCHOOL

New boys were

J. I. Ogilvie, H. Stirling, M. C. Maxwell, D. R. Dalglish.

#### H H H

Captain of the School . . D. N. Kendall Captains of Games . . . R. W. Perceval M. H. Davey

#### \* \* \*

DURING the term F. H. V. Fowke made his First Communion.

#### \* \* \*

HIS LORDSHIP BISHOP SHINE visited the School and conferred the Sacrament of Confirmation upon the following boys :

D. A. S. Bailey, R. J. G. Deasy, F. H. V. Fowke, J. F. Hickie, G. C. Hickie, F. R. N. Kerr, M. C. Maxwell, C. P. Moore, J. A. Parker, R. S. Pine-Coffin, J. P. W. Perceval, E. F. J. Plowden, C. P. Rea, P. S. W. Selby, H. Stirling, D. H. G. Sykes.

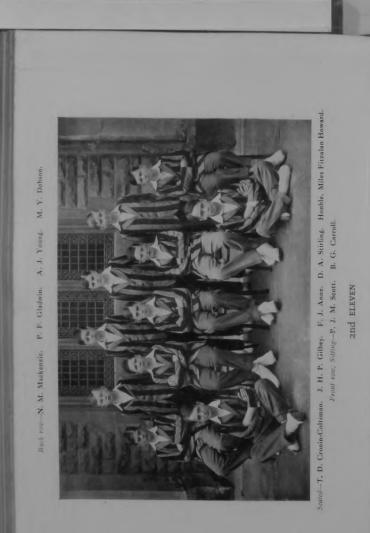
#### H H H

A change was made this year by having the Ceremony in the Abbey-church, where the singing, however, was rendered entirely by boys of the Preparatory School. This was a change that has met with wide approval. A word must be said of the excellent singing of the Preparatory School, which was especially noticeable in a *Domine non sum dignus*, by Dom Clement Standish, which was sung at the conclusion of Benediction.

#### + + +

THE following played for the First XI:

R. W. Perceval, M. H. Davey, L. R. Leach, G. R. R. Wace, M. Y. Dobson, B. C. Mawson, J. H. Jefferson, J. H. Fattorini, N. F. Murphy, M. B. Longinotto, J. H. P. Gilbey, A. J. Young, P. J. M. Scott, T. D. Cronin-Coultsman, J. S. Platt, C. P. Neeson, B. G. Carroll.



# Preparatory School

For the Second XI :

F. J. Anne, D. A. Stirling, G. J. McCann, P. F. Gladwin, N. M. Mackenzie, Hon. Miles Fitzalan Howard, P. H. F. Walker, M. Y. Dobson, B. G. Carroll, A. J. Young, P. J. M. Scott.

#### \* \* \*

THE results of matches were :

v.	Bramcote, 1st XI,	A creditable draw.
	2nd XI.	
v.	Terrington Hall.	Won.
v.	Red House.	Drawn.
v.	Aysgarth, 1st XI.	Drawn.
	2nd XI.	Lost.
v.	Terrington Hall.	Lost.
v.	Bramcote, 1st XI.	Drawn.
	2nd XI.	Lost.

C. P. Neeson made the highest score, 50, against Terrington Hall.

#### \* \* \*

THE Cricket Prizes were won as follows :

Batting	•	*		M. H. Davey C. P. Neeson
Bowling				J. H. Jefferson

#### H H H

97

On the day of the Eclipse we set out for Catterick Bridge at 4.45 a.m. Breakfast was provided at the Race Course. By kind invitation of Lady Lawson we were able to hear Mass in the chapel at Brough Hall, where we afterwards picnicked in the Park. At Catterick we were shown round the Aerodrome.

There were other outings during term to Fosse, and on Corpus Christi to St Chad's, Lastingham, from where we walked to Sinnington and thence motored to Kirbymoorside. After tea at the George and Dragon, Dom Basil gave Benediction at St Chad's, Kirbymoorside, assisted by Dom Leo and by Dom Laurence, who also preached. Miss Green kindly

A very pleasant day was concluded by a return through Kirkdale, Nawton and Helmsley.

THE Entrance Scholarships to the College were won by : R. W. Perceval, M. P. Fogarty.

#### SCOUTS.

Considering the little time that has been available for Scouting, the Troop has done extremely well. They have shown great keenness and energy in all that they have under-

The patrol leaders in nearly every case have handled their patrols with great skill and tact. Patrol Leaders Kendall and Leach deserve special mention for the untiring energy which they displayed in looking after their patrols.

Congratulations to the Peewits who won the Scout Cup; also to Patrol Leader Kendall who carried off the Cup for the " best " Scout.

On July 7th the Troop and Pack were inspected by Captain Coates, Commissioner for the North Riding. He was very pleased with the turn-out and steadiness of the Troop and Pack. At the end of the inspection he spoke a few stirring words on the value of Scouting, and he said that he hoped that they would not think of Scouting as a thing of their boyhood but would endeavour always to be interested in Scouting.

98

H. Fattorini -Longino В. N R. T H.



ŝ

ELEVEN

ISt



# Key to General Group of School

# All Left to Right

, Homble, D. St Chair Erskine, Lord Manchline, C. P. Moore, F. R. N. Kerr, D. R. Dalglish, W. R. F. Fairbairns, P. S. W. Selby, E. F. J. Fewke, J. I. Ogilvie, M. C. Maxwell, A. Ogilvie, H. Stirling, J. A. Parker, J. P. W. Perceval, F. E. F. J. Plowden, D. N. P. Maclaren, J. C. A. Prescott.

M. P. Fogarty, D. N. Kendall, R. R. Wace, M. Y. Dobson, F. J. Anne, M. H. Davey, L. R. Leach, M. F. Young, Honble, J. Dormer, G. —B. C. Mawson, F. J. Anne, R. W. Perceval, M. F. Young D. A. Stirling, J. H. Jefferson. Second Row

M. B. Longinotto, C. E. Wolseley, N. F. Murphy, J. H. P. Gilbey, C. P. Rea, M. Rochford, M. A. J. Young, S. Tempest, J. P. Blackledge, G. J. McCam, G. G. F. Henry. P. F. Gladwin, A. N. B. McElligott, :--J. H. Fattorini, Third Row

Horble. Miles Fitzalan Howard, J. F. Nicoll, P. J. M. Scott, i--R. M. H. Horn, P. W. Wilberforce, P. Kyun, R. H. Stewart, D. A. S. Bailey, S. C. Rochford, T. D. Cronin-Coltsman, B. G. Carroll, N. M. Mackenzie, P. H. F. Walker, J. S. Platt. Fourth Row

R. S. Pine-Coffin, .—P. S. Thunder, R. J. G. Deasy, H. D. Gallwey, J. F. Hickie, W. D. Farrell, P. C. Bell, C. P. Neeson. Fifth Row

Michael Fitzalan Howard, G. C. Hickie, M. Ryan. James, Honble, N P. R. Graham, C . Bennett, B. B. J. D. F. Webster, E. H. Grieve, P. A. Ezechiel, K. W. Honble, H. Fraser, D. H. G. Sykes, Back Row

# Preparatory School

The programme of the Concert at the end of term was as follows :

PIANO, "April Song" (Thomas J. Hewitt) M. H. Davey
RECITATION, "Teddy Bear" First Form
SONG, "The Mermaid" . First Form and Preparatory
Two Short Recitations Preparatory Form
PIANO, "Friar Tuck" (Leslie Fry) . R. M. H. Horn
RECITATION, "George" ( <i>Hilaire Belloc</i> ) Hon. Miles Fitzalan Howard, P. W. Wilberforce, R. H. Stewart, H. D. Gallwey
Song, "Simple Simon" First Form and Preparatory
PIANO, "Romance" (L. van Beethoven) . P. A. Ezechiel
RECITATION, "A Rugger Song " First Form
PIANO, "Rosamunde" (Schubert) . M. B. Longinotto
RECITATION, "Ann's Aunt and the Bear" (Walter de la Mare) F. J. Anne, R. W. Perceval, P. F. Gladwin, B. C. Mawson
Song, "Polly Wolly Doodle " . Lower Third and Second Form
PIANO, "The Lonely Shepherd "(Walter Carroll) C. P. Moore, The Lord Mauchline
RECITATION, "The Three Foxes" Preparatory Form
Song, "Marching Through Georgia" Lower Third and Second

# PRIZE LIST

# PREPARATORY FORM

Religious K	nowledge		E. F. J. Plowden
English .		•	C. P. Moore
History .			E. F. J. Plowden
Geography	•		E. F. J. Plowden C. P. Moore
French Arithmetic			C. P. Moore

# FIRST FORM

Religious	Kno	wledge		Hon. David St Clair Erskne Hon. David St Clair Erskne
English				R. S. Pine-Coffin
History			•	R. S. Fille-Collin

Geography		P. A. Ezechiel	
French .		P. C. Bell	
Mathematics		P. A. Ezechiel	
Drawing (specia	1)	B. B. James	

## SECOND FORM

Religious I	Knowledge	R. M. H. Horn
English .		P. W. Wilberforce
History .		H. D. Gallwey
Geography		R. J. G. Deasy
Latin .		R. M. H. Horn and P. W. Wilberforce (equal)
French		R. M. H. Horn
Mathemati	cs .	P. W. Wilberforce

# THIRD FORM

Religious	Kno	owledge	R. W. Perceval
English			M. P. Fogarty
History			M. P. Fogarty
Latin			R. W. Perceval
French			Hon. Joseph Dormer
Mathema	tics		R. W. Perceval

### EXTRA PRIZES

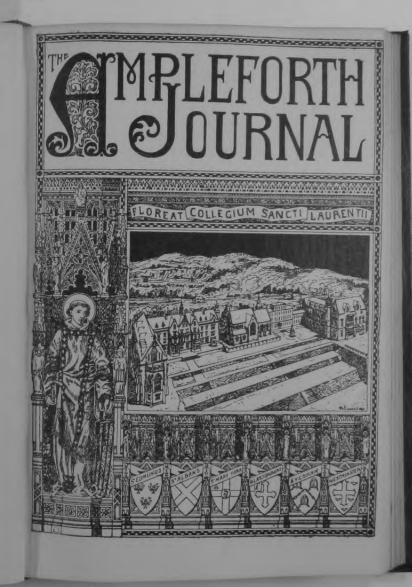
Drawing		L. R. Leach
Music		M. H. Davey
Carpentry		B. C. Mawson

### SPECIAL PRIZES

Shooting Cup		Μ.	H.	Davey
Swimming Cup				Kendall
Billiard Cup		G.	R.	R. Wace

Scout Cup for Best Scout D. N. Kendall Wolf Cub Cup—Grey Wolves— Sixer . Hon. Michael Fitzalan Howard THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

# AMPLEFODTIL ARREY



# ANDIECODTU ARREY

# CONTENTS

# PART I.

A WORTHY SON OF ST LAWRENCE'S	page
Dom Anselm Cockshutt : II Abbot Burge	101
Bakeriana Dom Justin McCann	112
THE BENEDICTINES OF TALACRE ABBEY	120
SUBIACO : II H. E. Baron Bildt trans. by W. de Geijer	138
Notes	151
Notices of Books	158

# PART II

164
171
172
174
176
178
184
199
208

# ANADI CEODTU ARREY

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Vol. XXXIII

No. II

# A WORTHY SON OF ST LAWRENCE'S

Spring, 1928

### No. 2

# FATHER THOMAS ANSELM COCKSHUTT, O.S.B.

IN going through a collection of Benedictine letters covering the period 1850-1860 we cannot fail to be struck with the energy and resources of one of the chief Founders of Belmont, viz., Fr Anselm Cockshutt. We have a full account of the negotiations that led to the foundation of this monastery from the pen of the late lamented Fr Almond in the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL of 1912. The article brings us up to the year 1856; it is at this point that Father Anselm comes prominently on the scene, and it seems only a filial duty to the memory of this worthy son of St Lawrence to draw attention to the conspicuous part played by him in the cross-currents of difficulties through which he carried the undertaking to a successful issue. A little reparation is also due to the memory of this good Father whose deficiencies as a student, and little foibles, were apt to raise a smile among his contemporaries, who however were ready to admit that his administration as Prior of Ampleforth, 1838-1846, had been one of the most successful in our history. But his brethren in the North knew little of his work at Belmont and Bartestree or they would have been only too ready to join in the chorus of admiration that his work in these spheres called forth. With good reason the 'Narrators,' FF. B. Murphy and R. Riley, did not hesitate to declare : "Father Cockshutt was the zealous advocate of the Common Novitiate from the first and himself a member of the Definitorium and their man of business throughout the various transactions with Mr Wegg-Prosser, the lawyers, the builders and last but not least with the good Bishop (Dr Brown). The correspondence will show that it was owing to his longsightedness, his industry and tenacity, that the foundation was laid on land belonging to

IOI

the English Benedictine Congregation, as proprietors, with the Cathedral entity accommodated, instead of being located on land at Newport belonging to the Bishop of the diocese, with the *Commune Tirocinium* accommodated and appended. It is for such reasons among others, and because he watched every stone that went into the building, that we call Dom Anselm 'the Father of Belmont.'"

Let us then take up the history of Belmont from the point at which Fr Almond left it in the article above referred to. It was in September 1856 that the stage was set for a serious start with the building of St Michael's. The General Chapter at Ampleforth had given their consent to the establishment of the Cathedral Priory and Common Novitiate at Belmont, Fathers Cockshutt and Prest were entrusted with the supervision of the building, Mr E. Pugin had been selected as Architect, sufficient funds were in hand for making a good start, and Bishop Brown after much wavering of mind and hankering after Newport as the site of the Monastery, in the words of Fr Heptonstall : "He seems to have given up Newport altogether." The good Provincial was a little astray in his diagnosis of the Bishop's attitude, although they were contemporaries at Downside, for the sequel showed that Newport was not altogether given up by the Bishop.

#### THE FINANCIAL SITUATION

When Bishop Brown was appointed Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, he found there a few Franciscan Fathers, the scanty remnant of what had been once a flourishing English Province. These Fathers had in their keeping some  $\pounds_{1,500}$  of funds, to which a heavy obligation of yearly Masses, some six hundred in number, was attached. It was an impossible task for the three or four surviving priests to discharge such onera Missarum. It was therefore determined to have recourse to the Holy See, with the result that these funds and their obligations were assigned to Bishop Brown, under the conditions to provide for the support of the surviving religious, and then to apply the interest to the needs of the Western Vicariate. Later on Rome modified this injunction and granted

# A Worthy Son of St Lawrence's

 $f_{5,000}$  for the Cathedral Priory of Newport and Menevia, and  $f_{2,500}$  to the diocese of Clifton to enable the Bishop to discharge some of the debts incurred in the grandiose establishment of Prior Park. The English Benedictines in return for this sum of money were required to undertake the obligations of the Masses, which they proceeded at once to do by assigning one hundred each to the monasteries of Downside, Ampleforth, Douai and Belmont, while the two Provinces were responsible for fifty each. In addition the Congregation by self-taxation raised another  $f_{1,000}$  towards the building. Bishop Brown, in spite of his waywardness and threats of withdrawal, raised another  $f_{2,000}$ , so that we may say that his bark was worse than his bite.

The figures therefore stand :

				t.
ranciscan Fund	4	-		5,000
ollected by Bisho	op Brown			2,000
" Engl	ish B. Cor	igregat	ion	1,000

while Mr Wegg-Prosser promised /100 per annum for the support of the Mission at Belmont. It may be said in regard to these figures that the Congregation was at the bottom of the list. But no one can fail to see that the f.5,000 was really the contribution of the Benedictines by the fact of their taking up the burden of five hundred Masses in perpetuum, and not a very generous honorarium at that. But this was not the limit of the resources placed at the disposal of St Michael's by the Congregation. The Mother-houses undertook to pay £40 a year for each Novice and by a still more generous impulse they pledged themselves to make good any deficit that might occur in the administration of the Common Novitiate and House of Studies. This proved in later years the source of some heart-burning in the Mother-houses, for in one year when Ampleforth was in great financial straits it was called upon to pay as much as £600 a year for pensions and deficits. No one can say that the Congregation was ungenerous in its duty in giving Belmont a start in life.

102

18,000

#### THE CONTRACT

In June 1856 the contract for the building was signed by Messrs Maggs, the contractors, for £5,041. The cells, the public rooms and the general arrangement of the building were drawn up by FF. Cockshutt and Prest, to be submitted to the Architect, Mr Pugin. He proved rather a thorn in the flesh to Fr Cockshutt, who in his letters frequently complains of the Architect's erratic ways, his want of business capacity and of attention to details. In the autumn of 1856 a start was made with the building. Fr Prest had been appointed by the President to superintend the works, and for this purpose he left Aigburth and took up his residence at the Presbytery, Hereford. But almost immediately he fell a victim to his old the circumstances he asked permission to resign the appointment and to be allowed to return to Aigburth. To this the President agreed and desired Fr Cockshutt to leave his Mission at Holme, and proceed to Belmont to take charge of the works. This arrangement was completed, and for four years Fr Anselm gave himself up with unremitting labour to superintend every detail of the building. Maggs was not an easy person to deal with, and Fr Cockshutt was hardly surprised in the early part of 1858 to receive an ultimatum from the contractor, that unless he received f600 at once (he had already been paid  $f_{1,600}$  he would withdraw all his men from the buildings. Maggs did not know the man that he had to deal with, for Fr Cockshutt at once advised Pugin to refuse the advance, he had all entrances barred lest the materials might be removed, and engaged a surveyor to measure up the work already done. The report valued the work on the existing building at £1,200 so that Maggs had been considerably overpaid. Without delay Fr Anselm engaged Messrs Perkins of Malvern to complete the contract and finish the shell of the building for (1,800. Maggs took the matter to law, but, in view of the certificate of two surveyors that he had already received more than he was entitled to, the matter dropped. Messrs Perkins completed the contract.

# A Worthy Son of St Lawrence's

# THE TRUST DEED

We cannot sufficiently commend the generosity of Mr Wegg-Prosser for presenting to the Congregation a noble church, seven and a half acres of ground, and a lease for 999 years at a peppercorn-rent. The trust deed was drawn up by Messrs Ward & Mills of Bristol, while Fr. Cockshutt engaged Mr Anderson of York to examine the document on behalf of the Benedictines. The property was invested in the names of Fr Sweeney, Prior of Downside, Fr Cooper, Prior of Ampleforth, Fr Scarisbrick (representing the Prior of Douai), and Fr Anderson for the Missioners. The covenants were

- Certain buildings to be erected according to plans approved by Mr Wegg-Prosser.
- 2. No secular school for boys to be attached to the monastery.
- 3. The Gregorian Chant to be used in the Liturgical services of the church.

The forfeiture of the deed will take place in the event of the violation of the conditions on which the land was granted.

#### THE DIFFICULTIES

Bishop Brown was one of the most zealous and devoted members of the English Hierarchy. It is hardly possible to exaggerate the benefits and services which he conferred on one of the most difficult dioceses of the country, Newport and Menevia. When he was appointed the finances of the Western Vicariate were in a deplorable condition resultant from the extravagant enterprises of Dr Baines. Bishop Brown was a most irresistible beggar. A persona grata at the houses of the Catholic gentry, he had a way with him in his piteous appeals for "my poor Diocese" that touched many hearts. At the end of a long and laborious administration he had the satisfaction of seeing the finances of the Diocese established on a sound footing. Although he exercised to the full his privilege of a candid critic of the ways and doings of his

brethren, he was at heart a sincere lover of his Order. In 1852, when the news transpired that the new Hierarchy had offered a Benedictine Chapter to the Diocese of Newport, a formal protest was made by the resident secular clergy against this arrangement. They declared that they were placed in an inferior position, an exception to all the dioceses, that their interests would suffer, that they were supported in their attitude by other diocesan clergy. Bishop Brown sent a masterly reply. He pointed out that the protest should have been made to the Synod of Westminster, or, failing that, to the Holy See, that before the schism the Benedictines had thirteen Cathedral Chapters in England, that it was no great concession to give them one in these days and that for the least Catholic and least provided diocese in the land. He impressed upon them that it was a great advantage for the Diocese to have a centre for retreats and supplies, that the daily recital of the Liturgical offices could not fail to draw down a blessing on the Diocese. But the Bishop was exceedingly impressionable and liable to changes of attitude which he would defend with fervid enthusiasm. At first he conceived the idea that the Priory should be at Newport. Failing this he offered the Mission of Coedangred and finally with some reluctance he accepted the offer of Belmont from Mr Wegg-Prosser. He still retained a sneaking affection for Newport, urged on by the persistent advocacy of Bishop Ullathorne, who wrote : "That there is no precedent for removing the Cathedral Chapter from the Cathedral city." Again : "The more I reflect, the more convinced I feel that if the Chapter is put in any out-of-the-way place and not in the true ecclesiastical centre of the Diocese, where it could not act as a Chapter and exercise its due weight of influence, it would be little better than a sham." The correspondence shows how this advice fostered Dr Brown's indecision, for several times he threatened to throw up Belmont and turn to Newport. Even in January 1856, Fr Cockshutt wrote : "I fear that Bishop Brown, now that he has secured the Franciscan funds, wants to establish his Chapter at Newport, and that he is seeking an occasion to break with Mr W. Prosser. I think he ill disguised his feelings at our late meeting at Belmont."

# A Worthy Son of St Lawrence's

Fr. Cockshutt's surmise was correct, and it was discovered that at this very time the Bishop was opening negotiations with the Duke of Beaufort for the purchase of two acres of land at Newport. Nor was Fr Anselm wrong in his guess that the Bishop was ready to pick a quarrel with Mr W. Prosser. The explosion took place over one of the most amusing episodes of the foundation of Belmont, viz :

#### THE QUESTION OF PLAIN CHANT

The Bishop had found a most exciting cause of difference with our benefactor over a clause in the Title Deed : that in the Solemn Liturgical services the Gregorian Chant must be used. The Bishop worked himself into a state of righteous indignation over what he termed Mr Prosser's interference and "crotchets." He wrote: "I have proposed the matter to several disinterested persons, ecclesiastical, lay, Superioresses of Convents. I have not met one who did not say : Rather throw up all connection with Mr Prosser than submit to such dictation. If Mr Prosser persists in his crotchets, I cannot paganda." In this he was again supported by Dr Ullathorne, who wrote : "For Mr Prosser to make it a legal condition to have Plain Chant is in my opinion more than either the Bishop or the Religious should accept." In the meantime Fr F. Doyle, Provost of Southwark Cathedral, whose piquant contributions to the Catholic Press were much relished in the "fifties," wrote an article in the Catholic Gazette, in which he severely denounced the interference of the laity in ecclesiastical matters. There can be no doubt that the shaft was aimed at Mr W. Prosser's insistence on the Gregorian Chant in the new Priory. Fr Cockshutt was deeply pained at this fresh attack upon our great benefactor, and he suspected that Bishop Brown, who had been staying lately in London, had something to do with the matter. If Mr Prosser came across the article there was a well-grounded fear that his interest and sympathy might be alienated and serious difficulties might arise. Fr Anselm at his next interview with the gentleman trembled lest he would have to encounter a burst

of indignation at this underhand opposition. Fortunately Mr Prosser either did not see the article in question, or, if he did, he magnanimously decided to pass it over. In March 1856 Sir Edward Smythe died at Acton Burnell and Fr Sweeney, the Prior of Downside, brought his choir to sing the Requiem. He wrote: "The Bishop of Shrewsbury and the secular clergy present declared that they had never heard anything to equal that music." It was probably a harmonized chant composed by a music master at Downside. Naturally the question of the exclusive use of the Plain Chant at Belmont came up for discussion. The Fathers present on the occasion made a unanimous protest against Mr Prosser's crotchets. Prior Sweeney wrote : "We all felt that it would be better to give up Belmont altogether than to submit to such a demand. Mr Prosser's offer is generous and noble and yet, if he cannot make it without demanding the sacrifice of our independence, I think it better for the Anglo-Benedictine Congregation to refuse it altogether. We should not bind ourselves by a bond to sing nothing else but the heavy unharmonized Belgian Chant, which it is impossible to keep up even in Belgium itself, owing to its heaviness."

#### THE SOLUTION

was exceedingly simple. Fr Cockshutt was much distressed at the excited opposition upon so small a matter, and he could not but suspect that the agitation was fostered by Bishop Brown to enable him to further his Newport scheme. But Fr Anselm was a man of resources, and a brilliant idea occurred to him, which was happily destined to crush the opposition at one blow. In the old Constitutions, in force at this period, there was a clause to this effect : "Music styled figured must be used on very rare occasions (rarissime) in monasteries of large Communities alone, and then only on great feasts and not in all parts of the Divine Office." Fr Anselm lost no time in submitting to the President that by insisting on the observance of this Constitution, the opposition would at once be silenced. The President warmly approved of the idea and urged him to put it before Mr Prosser. That gentleman was quite pleased to accept the clause

# A Worthy Son of St Lawrence's

as an official interpretation of the clause in the Deeds. Fr Cockshutt at once informed Bishop Brown of the consent of Mr Prosser to accept the Constitution and of the resolution of the President to insist upon its observance in the new Priory. The whole opposition collapsed at once. Bishop Brown accepted the amendment, saying that "Judgement does not always follow the will." Prior Sweeney soon became an ardent supporter of the "heavy Belgian Chant," which at one time he declared impossible to sing. To explain the sudden retreat of the opposition, we must bear in mind that in the "fifties" and later the Constitutions, although in many parts a dead letter, were regarded with the utmost reverence and even awe. " It's laid down in the Constitutions " speaker was reduced to silence if found in opposition to them. Not even Authority dared to depart one iota from the Constitutions. Fr Anselm's happy thought averted a great danger from the rising house.

#### THE COMMON NOVITIATE

It was in 1853 that we come across the first mention of the Common Novitiate in connection with the Cathedral Priory. Hitherto all the negotiations had been concerned with the establishment of a Benedictine Cathedral Chapter. From the correspondence it would seem as if Lishop Brown was the first to put the idea before the President, but we strongly suspect from other indications that Fr Cockshutt was the real source of the inspiration. In 1856 Bishop Brown, in his visit ad limina, had an interview with Pius IX, who enquired into the state of our Novitiates. On learning that each monastery had its own Novitiate he remarked : "This must stop." From other letters we learn that Fr Anselm was a strong supporter of the Common Novitiate. He maintained that it would be easier to find one good Novice Master rather than three under the existing conditions of independent monasteries. But he did not realize how difficult it is to induce superiors of autonomous houses to part with their best men and sacrifice themselves for a cause in which they are only partially interested. Fr Anselm from his experience declared

that the very small number of Novices at our different houses made it very difficult to keep them apart from the professed and secure that strict observance that he had so much at heart. Moreover, without a good body of Novices it would not be possible to secure the full and dignified services of the Liturgy which ought to characterize a Benedictine Cathedral Priory. In this he was supported by Presidents Molyneux and Burchall, by Fr Heptonstall, the Provincial of the south, by Prior Sweeny and others. A mild opposition was offered by FF Scott and Rollin, Definitors, but the chief objectors came from the north. Fr Allanson, the Provincial, declared that he was opposed on principle to the abolition of home Novitiates, but if Authority sanctioned a Central Novitiate, he would do his best to support it. The hostility of Ampleforth to the measure was perhaps the most serious of all. The leader in the Council at this date was Fr Austin Bury, whose influence over the Community was unique and unprecedented. He furnished the most telling arguments against the Commune Tirocinium, arguments set forth in such a masterly manner that President Burchall and Fr Cockshutt had no difficulty in recognizing at once the hand of the great theologian. As long as Fr Bury sat in the Council the opposition was strenuously maintained. At length it seemed necessary for the President to employ his Constitutional powers; he adopted the strong measure of removing Fr Austin from Ampleforth, in spite of the protests of Prior and Council, and sent him on the Mission to Liverpool. Thus Fr Bury's magnificent work for Philosophy and Theology at Ampleforth was not allowed to weigh against the opposition. However, a higher authority appeared on the scene and put an end to all the controversy.

ROMA LOCUTA EST. In 1858 Pius IX published a Bull, Romani Pontifices, in which all Congregations of Religious Orders were required to establish Common Novitiates. Very elaborate machinery was set up in order thoroughly to test the vocation of Novices. Each was first examined by the Council of the house of the Novitiate. General Chapter was required to elect seven others, termed Provincial examiners who also revised the acts of the Council, interviewed the

# A Worthy Son of St Lawrence's

Novice Master and his subjects. These reports were sent to the President of the Congregation, whose consent was necessary for the validity of the profession. Alone the Mother-house of the Novice, who had to be accepted for better or worse, in sickness and in health, had to be contented with a report of the Novice Master. The Community to which the Novice belonged were not allowed to see or examine him for four years, the most impressionable period of his Religious life. These arrangements were admirably adapted for Religious Orders, whose houses were under a single superior, but they did not meet the special needs of autonomous houses of Benedictine Rule. Hence we were not surprised to find that the Holy See, considering the altered conditions of our monasteries under the Abbatial system, restored the Home Novitiates by a Rescript of November 24th, 1908. The order ran : "That in each of the fully constituted Abbeys of the English Congregation its own Tirocinium be established in accordance with the nature of the Benedictine families." Had Fr Cockshutt lived to see the publication of this Decree he would no doubt have recognized at once its wisdom, and in his great respect for Authority would have abandoned his cherished scheme for a Common Novitiate.

(To be continued)

K

# BAKERIANA

THE two items which follow are taken from an unpublished manuscript containing four lives of Father Baker, viz., his own (unfinished) autobiography and the lives by Fathers Leander Pritchard, Serenus Cressy and Peter Salvin. Prefixed to Father Baker's autobiography are the rhymes here given. They exhibit him in what we may call a lighter vein. We are told that it was his custom, when he found himself unable for the composition of one of his spiritual treatises, to set down his thoughts and teachings in such rhymes, and that he wrote a considerable quantity of them. We need not suppose that he regarded them as anything more than the simplest doggerel; but he certainly found pleasure and recreation in composing them. Those here given are not without their value for his biography, and we may compare the date for his birth (December 6th, 1575) with the date given in our Obit Book, viz. May 5th, 1573, a remarkable variant. But the Obit Book is particularly unhappy in its notice of Father Baker, for it contains other errors and a notable omission. We may add, however, that not even Father Baker himself was entirely right about his birthday, the true date being Friday, December 9th, 1575.

The second piece is from the concluding portion of Dom Peter Salvin's account of his spiritual father and friend. In those days, when Father Baker's doctrine was much canvassed and impugned, his disciples were by some denominated "Bakerists," and we have ventured to use this title—but without any adverse implication—in introducing this attractive portrait.

# Bakeriana

#### Ι.

#### AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL RHYMES OF FATHER BAKER

Here begin the rhythms of the venerable Father Augustine Baker concerning himself: taken out of his own original book of mystic rhythms kept at Cambray.

Being requested for some purpose to express my age and somewhat else concerning myself, I do it as followeth, in rhythm:

Peregrinationis meae dies in hac exilii valle sunt pauci et mali

5 Qui supersunt, labor sunt atque dolor. Saltem in morte mea quod deerat in vita suppleat divina

- 10 munificentia, ejus gratia gratis data. Haec exprimo in Julio,
- 15 die tertio cum viceno, in anno hic dicto (1636)\*
- One and sixty 20 completed fully is my age truly the year a thousand six hundred thirty-six. On the very sixth day
- 25 of December my birthday and the feast of S. Nicholas, who the bishop of Myra was. His holy intercession assist me for salvation.
- 30 My habit in religion will then be years thirty-one, besides odd time unworthy computation.

Of May the seven and twentieth, in the year that was six hundreth 35 with five above a thousand.

- in the very noble land of Italy was I admitted and with the habit vested ; with much (as they use) solemnity,
- 40 as with music and harmony, with feet washing and eke kissing, which there is the ceremony ; in the monastery
- 45 that is in that country of Saint Justine, martyr and virgin, commonly termed and justly deemed
- 50 Sancta Justina de observantia, seated in Padua ; worthily termed of observance, as strict in that as in substance
- 55 temporal abounding, and in large and fair building most other much excelling.

Out of which Congregation, by superiors' motion 60 their counsel and direction I made a full transition into the English Congregation; wherein I mean to die, God grant that happily,

65 in whose hand it doth lie.

"That is to say: "I am writing this on the 23rd of July in the year 1636." Father Baker was then living at St. Gregory's, Douay.

My said clothing day was on the the eve day of Whitsunday and the ensuing day

- 70 of Saint Austin's day, the Apostle of England, that is our native land. For which Saint's sake I did on me take
- 75 the like name of Augustine, which the abbot did me assign, that was P. Dominico di Coloni: (a town of fertile Lombardia) dead long ere now,
- 80 God doth know when and how. His mercy assist me when I die.
  - and hafore
  - automotoro
- There I first sucked devotion and found what meant religion.

In the year thousand five hundred seventy-five

- 90 was indeed my nativity, in Wales part of Great Brittany, in the town of Abergeiny, not obscure nor unworthy, that is a prime baron's dignity
- 95 of much antiquity; for the buildings & quantity fairest & greatest in that country and for the properties of it and near situation to it
- 100 a Little Bristow it hath been termed, and for such by many esteemed. I have little lived in it, but ever have lived by it, having had means from it :
- 105 living by my patrimony (that was in sufficiency) even in the state of religion (with superiors' approbation), save while I was in Italy,
- Ito that rich and liberal country, where not for any long space I remained, as my case

then needfully required and superiors willed.

- II5 The education and conversation of my life's forepart was not in the art of philosophy
- 120 or divinity; but a little in humanity, and afterwards in the study and practice of the municipal laws of our country natural.
- 125 Of the Temple called the Inner being for many years a member, where that same secular science is studied with much diligence, But I relinquished it for a better
- 130 as I much confide in the divine Providence. But so much time and industry I consumed in the study

and practice of that faculty, that other more necessary

- 135 knowledge for rengious calling most virtuous I had not in me; as you see plainly by my writings silly,
- 140 that want all beauty and skill of learning worthy of prizing.

Yet one thing more have I yet in store

- 145 for to tell ye as a verity; to God's great glory my humility and confusion,
- 150 your admiration, edification, touching my own person.

And briefly it is this as I do well it wis : 155 that out of mere atheism

# Bakeriana

into true Catholicism the divine grace brought me, and therein doth hold me; and the like will futurely réo as I trust confidently, causing me a death happy. For before my conversion I was of no religion, through worldly occasion r65 and bad conversation, in no God at all believing, as if no such were in being. You see the infinite greatness

- of God's unspeakable goodness, 170 and my own mere unworthiness. His grace breed in me thankfulness. And my said conversion was not by man's persuasion,
  - but God's own inspiration.
- 175 by means of books reading through mere chance occurring.

Thus much myself concerning you have expressed in my writing, with all kind of sincerity 180 and as serveth my memory.

Here endeth the rhythms.

#### II

#### PORTRAIT OF A BAKERIST

I remember I was very familiarly and intimately acquainted with a missionary priest in England, a disciple of Father Baker's, who was extremely much esteemed and respected by the people to whom he resorted, who were noted to be very saintly and holy Catholics, very discerning people and of sound judgements. And yet the said priest was conceived by others not to be so saintly, yea rather worldly, and too much a libertine, as being of an extreme free carriage naturally, and open in all his actions, let people conceive as they would ; and [he] thereby might, and as I have heard did, give some scandal to those who knew him not so well as those who depended on him. Yet I conceive he did those libertine actions with a good intention, at least not malicious, being things in themselves not evil; though I doubt withal that they did much hurt both to himself and to others, by hindering much more good which he might have wrought upon many souls. These actions I will specify, that others may beware by his example not to be deluded by them. Such things as these done even with a simple intention, as the fathers term it, are dangerous; and the world is like pitch, he who toucheth it shall be defiled by it. Those actions were ; company keeping upon divers occasions, and on the like occasions playing at dice and cards; too much attending to his clothes

and accommodations; too much complying and conversing with heretics; and too much desire not to be known for a priest. And this last was the root of all the other imperfections, under pretence of a disguise. All which and the like, although he pretended excuses why he might do them, yet he found great inconveniences by the exercise of them, and no good, as he hath told me since, but only a woeful experience not to be deceived any more by them, which also he hath promised. God send he may execute his good intentions, and then I hope God will give greater blessings to his employments.

Well, to come to our purpose, for which I brought in this example : I observing, I say, how much good he did and how much he was esteemed by such holy and wise people, and yet how imperfect he was, I came in my familiar way and said : "Sir, for the love of God tell me what do you do or say to these people that they receive so much satisfaction ? What singular way have you ? especially being so imperfect as all esteem you but those who depend upon you, who by reason of their extreme love can discern no fault in you; do what you will, it must be good in their sight." He answered : "You are in the very right, sir ; I am nothing but imperfection; and yet their goodness will not suffer them to discern it; and this is my good hap, to light upon such good people." " Aye, but," replied I, " this is no answer to my question; their goodness and your imperfection is nothing to my purpose. I would know how they remain so well satisfied in their course of devotion ; for I am sure before they met with you, what priest soever came to them, and many there were of all professions, and instructed them all he could, yet they still seemed to want somewhat and linger continually in a desire of I know not what. Now I would know what you have said or done to them that hath satisfied them in this manner, and what singular way you have." "I thank you, sir," said he, "heartily for your freedom; I have heard divers mutterings concerning me to this effect, yet never any that came so home to the question and hath. dealt so plainly with me as you have done. And therefore I must and will be-for this obligation and divers other

# Bakeriana

reasons besides, so that I can keep nothing secret from youas free and plain with you, and tell you the downright truth how things pass betwixt me and them. Know, therefore, I never desire, yea I have an aversion from meddling or dealing with any, especially in this interior way (and as for others I deal with them as little as may be, which makes me think I am very unfit for a mission) whom I find not, or rather am not assured and most confident, to seek God with all their heart, and with all their soul, and have no other desire but an interior transcending propension towards God, and that in a most feeling manner, not by way of knowledge or belief only; and withal of sound heads and good natures. When I find such a one, which is very rare, one among a thousand, nay ten thousand, my heart yearns towards him and I love infinitely such persons, though I myself am wicked; and methinks I have a most ardent desire to assist them the best I can ; and love to converse with them and take great content therein; yea, as well as I love pastimes and recreations, which you know I love very well; and could willingly at sation; and therefore I cannot blame spiritual persons if they bear so great affection one to the other and desire so much to converse together, as appeared in our holy Father and S. Scholastica. But why I who am so great a sinner should so much affect this, I know not.

"Meeting therefore, I say, with such a person or persons of this divine, interior, insatiable propension towards God alone, I cannot choose but cherish and comfort them, exhorting them seriously to prosecute their desire and to endeavour with courage (this courage is extremely necessary, it is all in all) to accomplish and perfect it; by which they will be most happy both in this life and in the next, having chosen the best part which will never be taken from them. When they are thus resolved and disposed, being persons in no way extravagant or having phantastical heads (for then it is hard to put them into this way or any way else), I tell them that for the prosecuting of this their desire of pleasing God and for the consummating of it, they have the help of the exterior light to direct them, viz., the commandments of God and

116

His Church, the lawful laws of the country where they live, the manner of life which is proper for their particular state and condition ; all which without question must be observed. For he who loves God keeps His commandments. Now as concerning other things, indifferent in themselves, of which we have no command or exterior rule, as what manner of prayer we shall use, whether we shall do this or this, for your direction in these things (I say to them) I tell you plainly I know not how to advise you. I must refer you to vour own observation of what you find proper for you through God's supernatural enablement and your natural disposition. What you find doth increase the love of God in you and doth destroy your own self-seeking, which is more dangerous to a spiritual person than all the world and all the devils in hell and more warily to be looked into, do that, be it an action interior or exterior, of prayer or of works. In a word, because you do so earnestly seek God, I say to you with the apostle : despondi vos uni viro, virginem castam exhibere Christo. I espouse you to one only, that is God : be sure you behave yourselves chastely. I have no more to say to you. I leave you two together; see that you correspond according to your duty. And if you practise seriously and with indifferency, always humble, what you feel is pleasing to God, doubt not but you will discern your way well enough. Keep yourself in humility and nothing can hurt or hinder you from attaining

"This is all I say to them, knowing indeed that I am not able to direct them. It must be the Holy Ghost whose proper work it is, especially for such souls in whom He delights to be. We do Him an injury to take His office from Him and shall answer strictly for our arrogance and presumption therein. Methinks when we thus intrude our own ways and conceits, we do like Michal (I Kings xix), who sent away David and laid an image in his place; that is we take away the true lively spirit and teaching of God and obtrude and thrust upon them our own dead fancies and conceits. For my part I do not remember that ever since I was in mission I gave counsel to any in spiritual matters of my own head; I wonder at others' presumption in this kind, let them be never so

# Bakeriana

learned or understanding; but desired still that God might speak by me, knowing that of my own self I could do nobody good; and was still so indifferent that if any who depended on me could find better satisfaction from others, I wished them heartily to take it. For God works when, how, and by whom He pleases, and I never desired to pin them to my sleeve. And perchance for this reason, because I desire God's work and pleasure should be done, not my own, God gives a blessing to my endeavours to work such good effect in those who depend on me: *nisi Dominus adificaverit domum in vanum laboraverunt qui adificant eam*, unless God build the house they labour in vain who build it; though I myself am so imperfect and wicked."

This was the said missionary priest's answer to me, which gave me great satisfaction; and I wish all priests were of his mind, though they were as imperfect as he, I doubt not but they would soon become perfecter, and the work of God be done much better, and more to the satisfaction and reparation of souls pining and decaying for want of such souls who may bring them to drink of the true living waters. This example of Father Baker's disciple I have brought in on purpose to show the substance and design of Father Baker's doctrine, which tends to nothing else but to make us *docibiler Dei*, tractable to God and His holy grace, or fit to be taught by it....

# The BENEDICTINES of TALACRE ABBEY

#### Some Notes on Their History

IN the year 1868 a small community of women was formed in the Church of England with the idea-at that time a thing entirely novel-of living the enclosed contemplative life and following the Rule of St Benedict, making the Divine Office their chief work. The first superior was Mother Hilda Stewart, who had worked with Miss Sellon's sisters at Plymouth, and done heroic service during the terrible outbreak of cholera in 1848. Though very small, she had an extremely strong personality, and very high ideals. Later on, she worked in London and there she met the deacon afterwards known as "Father Ignatius" of Llanthony. It was with his help that she founded her community, placing it under his direction. Endowed with a certain amount of genius and a great deal of fanaticism, he directed the nuns with a heavy hand, exacting from them unconditional obedience, and announcing himself to be " a divinely appointed and inspired Apostle of Jesus Christ." Having endured this for ten years, the community threw off his yoke, after some rather melodramatic scenes, and carried on a much more peaceful existence independently, with Mother Hilda still as their

They lived at Feltham in Middlesex, and persevered bravely in spite of all the obstacles and adverse criticism they encountered. Their poverty was very great, sometimes they found themselves entirely without provisions, but their faith never wavered, and Almighty God always sent them unexpected help in their extremity. The nuns of that day had many amusing stories to tell juniors in later years, of the straits to which they were sometimes reduced. One day two wealthy ladies came to visit the community, and were entertained to lunch by Mother Hilda with true Benedictine hospitality. When they left the convent, she sent one of the little orphans who lived with the nuns to take them to the station. On arriving there, they gave the child some coppers,

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

and one said to the other: "They call themselves a poor community, and they could provide a lunch like that." They did not realize that, in order to do so, the nuns had dined in the refectory on bread and cheese.

The community had few friends in those early days, but those they had were loyal and devoted. Among them was a Miss Boyd, the head of an orphanage at Kilburn, who used to come and stay at the convent. Two other friends, who were destined to play an important part in the history of the community, were Reginald Camm and Henry Worth, who in 1888 were fellow-curates at a well-known High church, St Agnes, Kennington.

The chaplain of the community was Mr Arthur Dale, and in 1889, as the lease at Feltham was falling in, his father bought a house at Twickenham and let it to the nuns. They moved there on St Teresa's day, the two young Anglican clergymen, Mr Camm and Mr Worth, helping to make ready their chapel and assisting at the opening.

The following year Miss Boyd leased the Gatehouse of the ancient Benedictine Abbey of West Malling, in Kent, and established herself there. During the month of May, Mr Camm, who had been very much troubled as to the true Church, went to Malling to stay with Miss Boyd, and from there he went to Belgium, and was received into the Church at Maredsous on the feast of the Venerable Bede. He entered the monastery in the autumn, and received the hely Habit on December 8th, taking the name of Bede.

In 1893, Miss Boyd bought Malling Abbey and gave it to the Sisters established at Twickenham. They moved there in April of that year. While the negotiations were going on, Miss Boyd went to Maredsous to see her old friend, Brother Bede Camm. At a second visit, she told him about the Abbey, and he said it was a pity she had not given it to Catholic nuns. She replied that perhaps the sisters would become Catholics one day, and he said he hoped she had so disposed the property that if this did happen they would be able to retain it. Unfortunately, however, she had vested it in the hands of trustees taken from the Anglican community known as the "Cowley Fathers."

Hardly had the nuns settled at Malling than they became conscious that they were not the only inhabitants of the Abbey. It seemed as though they were surrounded by a mysterious "cloud of witnesses," and that the nuns, who had lived and worshipped there many centuries before, were in their midst. Miss Boyd had a strange experience while staying there. On two successive nights one of the nuns passing by her bedroom found the door wide open. She went in and enquired if there was anything the matter. At first she would not answer, but afterwards she said that she had been visited by some of the old Benedictine nuns of the Abbey, who urged her to take some important step, but what they wanted exactly she could not discover. When, a short time after this, the Catholic Faith came to her, and she was received into the Church, she realized that this was what they had meant.

Abbess Hilda, too, was constantly meeting the spirit nuns in the cloister and chapel, and would stand aside to let them pass. The Chaplain who succeeded Mr Arthur Dale (who eventually became a Catholic and died a priest in 1927) had a less peaceful experience. He lived at the Gatehouse, and at night his rest was constantly disturbed by ghostly visitants urging him to become a Catholic. They were so insistent that at last he could bear it no longer, and one night he fled, taking up his quarters in the sacristy of the Abbey. However, they had their way, and not long after, he became a Catholic, and eventually a Dominican. After his profession he paid a visit to Malling and did his best to induce Mother Hilda and the nuns to follow him into the Church. His efforts were apparently ineffectual, but the Abbess promised to send for him before he died. However this was not to be, for he died soon after his visit to her.

About this time a young Anglican clergyman visited Malling, and has left his impressions of the place in a story in the "Light Invisible." He was afterwards the well-known Catholic priest, Mgr R. H. Benson.

In 1896 a young ex-medical student, Aelred Carlyle, who had conceived the idea of founding a community of Benedictine monks, received the habit at Malling from the Chaplain,

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

with the permission of the Archbishop of Canterbury, Archbishop Benson. In 1898 he made his profession, and ultimately established himself with his community at Caldey.

The life of the community at Malling was still one of great trial and difficulty, and at times it seemed as though their ideal was impossible of attainment, and must be abandoned. However, they struggled on very cheerily, groping their way, without realizing it, through the darkness towards the light of truth.

A few months after their arrival at Malling the nuns were visited by a member of the All Saints' community, Sr Mary Pauline, who was at that time in charge of a Home for Girls. She was there for the Assumption, always kept as a very great festival by the community, who had a large procession of the "Blessed Sacrament" through their grounds. Sr Mary Pauline was rather scandalized at the behaviour of the nuns on this occasion. They kept on looking about them and losing their places in the singing. At length she discovered the cause. It was their custom to wear long red veils over their black ones at these functions, and the colour had infuriated a bull on the opposite side of the little stream, which bordered the grassy path. He was pawing the ground and preparing to dash across the water into their midst. Sr Mary Pauline was just wondering whether she should take the little Abbess in her arms and rush with her to a place of safety, when one of the acolytes succeeded in driving the animal away ! She was immensely impressed by what she saw of the life of the nuns, and felt a strong attraction to Benedictinism. Abbess Hilda was growing old, and she asked Sr Mary Pauline to join the community and be her Prioress, but her Superiors refused their consent, as she was one of their most valuable subjects and could not be spared.

After some years of important work for her community, in 1905 Sr Mary Pauline withdrew from her active labours and spent a year in great retirement at the All Saints' Hospital, Eastbourne, devoting her whole time to prayer and study. The Abbess of Malling was by this time blind and paralysed and stricken with her last illness. The nuns were in close touch with the quondam oblate, now Abbot Aelred of Caldey,

who was also a great friend of Sister Mary Pauline. She had known him for many years and taken a most motherly interest in the development of his life and ideals. It was to her that he turned now in his anxiety as to the future of the community at Malling, and knowing that the nuns would be ready to follow his lead, he asked her on Holy Cross day, 1906, whether she would consent to be the next Abbess of Malling, if the nuns elected her.

On Holy Innocents' day, Abbess Hilda died, and in the spring of 1907 Sister Mary Pauline was invited by the nuns to succeed her. This time her Superiors consented, and on April 26th she was installed by Abbot Aelred as Abbess, taking the name of Scholastica. During her career at All Saints it had always been her lot to reform branch houses which had fallen on evil days, her powers of organization and magnetic influence invariably giving success to her efforts, for, on entering that community, she had been described by Canon Knox-Little, her spiritual director, as "the cleverest woman with the strongest will I have ever known"—and now she had embarked on what was to be her life-work.

The community at Malling at that time consisted of only a few nuns, they were in dire poverty, though without any debts, they had no novices, and there was apparently no future before them. In a little homely conference given by Abbess Scholastica on her feast-day, a few weeks before her death, she reviewed the situation as it had been then, in a retrospect of close on twenty years during which she had governed the community. She said : "I was told by people in the Church of England that I was coming to a moribund community, and I didn't know that I wasn't, myself. I wouldn't have said so then, but I can say it now. . . . Then, when I came, I hadn't the least idea what I was going to do. After Fr Maturin became a Catholic, as I hadn't gone with himwhich would have been natural, for he was a great friend of mine, and I quite thought I should-I didn't think anything clse would move me. . . . "

The Abbess spent the first few months at Malling in getting a grip of her community. She refused to accept any new members till she had gained the confidence of the nuns,

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

a task which she very soon accomplished, so that by October she was able to begin a Novitiate. Hitherto, most of the Office had been in English, with Mass and Benediction in Latin. From the foundation of the community the Divine Office had been the centre of their lives, and they rose each night at 2 a.m. to recite Mattins and Lauds. The new Abbess was determined to use the proper Benedictine Office, and on the Feast of the Assumption, 1907, the Latin Monastic Breviary was used for the first time in its entirety, never henceforth to be laid aside. Abbess Scholastica was a thorough musician with an unusual genius for Plainchant. She had been well grounded in it by the well-known expert, the Rev G. H. Palmer, and she now invited him to come and teach the community. She was also very much helped by the nuns' old friend, Mr Henry Worth, who had been received into the Church at Erdington by Dom Bede Camm in 1897, and had become a Benedictine oblate. He was a member of the Vatican Commission on Plainchant, and was moreover a great authority on matters liturgical, and with his assistance she was enabled to arrange the ceremonial and general life of the community in accordance with Catholic and Benedictine tradition.

At first, as the nuns were so few and had not much knowledge of Latin, Abbess Scholastica always acted as Hebdomadary and Chantress, read the Martyrology and Holy Rule at Prime, all the lessons at Mattins (and as it was before the reform of the calendar, it was generally a three Nocturn Office) and all the Prophecies at Mass on Holy Saturday. Soon, however, when she had taught her nuns and had some novices with a knowledge of Latin, they were able to relieve her of some of her burdens.

In addition to everything else, the Abbess trained her own novices for the first few years, till one of them who was suitable for the post of novice mistress had been professed. Her training was entirely based on that of the English Congregation, the text-books she used being Fr Cuthbert Doyle's *Principles of the Religious Life* and Fr Baker's *Holy Wisdom*. She had a great love of St Thomas of Aquin, and it was a joke among her novices that in taking notes of her

conferences they constantly attributed her dicta to the Angelic Docor, and his to her! She loved the old English Mystics, and the sanctified commonsense of St Teresa and St John of the Cross. One of her novices said to her : " Mother, what should you do if I had a vision ? " " I should put you into a cold bath at once," was her rather unexpected reply, and the novice had no visions! Under the wise rule of Abbess Scholastica, the community began rapidly to increase, and quite outgrew its quarters at Malling. She had already spent a considerable sum of money in restoring the beautiful old guest-house, but she now felt it would be unwise to lay out any more upon the property. It was being gradually borne in upon her that Benedictinism was quite impossible outside the Church. All her life she had felt the urging of the Catholic Faith, and several times she had been on the point of making her submission to the Holv See, but some circumstance had always intervened to prevent it. Many years before, when she had read the Holy Rule of St Benedict for the first time, it had seemed to her "dry bones," but now the "spirit had come into them and they lived," and she felt an everincreasing conviction that if she and her community were to be true to their ideal they must eventually become Catholics. She foresaw that in this event the Anglican trustees would certainly take steps to deprive them of their property. She began accordingly to search for a house large enough to accommodate the community. On one of her journeys, in 1910, she was accompanied by Abbot Aelred, and it was then (on the Feast of the Purification) that she spoke to him for the first time of her intention of becoming a Catholic.

In April, 1911, the community left Malling and moved to St Bride's Abbey, Milford Haven. The Abbes's health was at this time very bad, and she was obliged to spend much of her time on the couch, from which she governed her children for the rest of her life. It was a time of intense anxiety for her, knowing as she did that the only course open to her was to join the Catholic Church, and longing most intensely to bring with her into the true Fold all the precious souls whom Almighty God had entrusted to her care.

# The Ampleforth Journal

In July of that year the first clothing at St Bride's took place. One of the new novices was Sister Flavia Garland, a girl of twenty-one, who was destined, though no one guessed it then, to succeed Abbess Scholastica in the government of the community.

In January, 1912, the Catholic question was very quietly laid before the nuns. They were bidden to pray and keep silence, and to study the books on both sides, which were liberally provided for them. For a year they did this, never mentioning the subject except to their Abbess, but praying most, earnestly for guidance. The strain and anxiety had made Abbess Scholastica very ill, and a heart specialist, whom she consulted, told her she probably had only six months to live. He said that if she would give up her work and keep quite quiet she might recover, but this she refused to do, and God rewarded her generosity. During this year of waiting, she had not only to bear the burden of her own community, but also that of Caldey. The Abbot, after the first fervour had worn off, found great difficulty in making up his mind to give up what he believed to be his priestly orders, and for a time it was very doubtful whether he and his monks would have the courage to take the momentous step. Abbess Scholastica warned some of her juniors on the eve of their retreat before their final profession, that they were taking a leap in the dark. If Caldey hung back, her community would have to enter the Church by themselves, without any one to support them, and she could not tell what the future would be. One of the juniors was afraid, on hearing this, to pronounce her vows, though she did so later; the other two went forward, saying with St Thomas : "Let us also go that we may die with Him." Another circumstance, which made the Abbess's position a more difficult one, was that her old friend Fr Maturin was out of England, making a tour in America. He would have helped her very much if he had been at hand. Also, Mr Henry Worth, on whose support she had counted, died in October, 1912, so that she was very much isolated. She did all she could to encourage Abbot Aelred, and when at length she held the decisive Chapter which determined the destiny of her community, he begged

126

her to wire the result to him at once, that he might hold his Chapter the next day, as the nuns' decision would very largely influence that of Caldey.

In February, 1913, a French Benedictine, who was in the neighbourhood, called at St Bride's out of curiosity, to see what this strange community could be. He saw the Abbess at the grille and asked many questions, to which she gave very guarded replies. He then went to hear the nuns sing Vespers, which was that of the Octave of St Scholastica. He saw the Abbess again afterwards, and said: "As I got into church, they were singing: ' Egredere modo frater, egredere si potes,' as if they were addressing me! It is all very strange." "Yes,"

On February 18th she summoned a Chapter of all the professed and placed before them the various possible lines of action, making no appeal to their affections, but urging them one and all to make the choice that each felt to be her duty. She pointed out that, whereas for people in the world submission to Rome alters everything, to them it would bring no outward change, for they had never had a single service of the Church of England since they had been in the house. Finally she said : "Those who will follow me, stand," and without a moment's hesitation the community rose to their feet. Four only remained seated, and of these four, two shortly after gave in their adherence and were received into the Church.

The next few days were spent quietly in the usual Lenten round of prayer and work. The ministrations of the Anglican chaplain ceased, and though he hesitated for a while whether he would throw in his lot with the community and become a Catholic, his courage failed, and he went away sorrowful.

On the 26th of February, Dom Bede Camm, to whom the Abbot of Caldey had written, arrived at St Bride's and spoke words of good cheer to the waiting nuns. He had not seen the community since his conversion, and it was a great joy to the seniors who had known him to welcome their old friend at this time of crisis. The whole community assembled in the parlour, and Fr Bede talked to them of the Catholic Church and all that it stood for. When he quoted the words

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

" Tu es Petrus," they broke into a laugh, saying that they had been thinking of nothing else during the past year, and that their Abbess' conferences had been full of the supremacy of Peter.

Fr Bede could not, of course, foretell what their future would be, and there was a good deal of suspense as to what would happen to them—whether they would be broken up and dispersed, and above all, whether they would be allowed to retain their dearly loved Abbess as their Superior. However, they never for one instant wavered in their determination, feeling that they had burnt their boats, and putting all their trust in Almighty God.

On Laetare Sunday, March 2nd—henceforth to be a red-letter day in the annals of the community—Mass was sung in the church of St Bride's by a Catholic priest for the first time. The celebrant was Abbot Avignon, o.s.B., of Caermaria. Some Sisters at Tenby had lent him an altarstone and chalice. Before Mass, he blessed the vestments and the whole church, flinging a most liberal supply of Holy Water over the nuns in choir as they sang the Litany of the Saints—in order to drive away all relies of Anglicanism !

On Thursday, March 6th, the Bishop of Menevia, Mgr Mostyn, arrived, accompanied by Abbot Butler of Downside and Dom Bede Camm. The nuns were all questioned separately, to ascertain that no pressure had been brought to bear on them, and that each was following the dictates of her own conscience. The next day (the feast of St Thomas of Aquin, and the Friday before Passion Sunday, on which the Votive Office of the Precious Blood used to be said), after the Bishop's Mass, he installed the Blessed Sacrament in the Tabernacle, some to the Bishop, the rest to Dom Bede Camm at the parlour grille, as there was only one confessional. In the late afternoon a touching scene took place in the little brown wooden church. Bishop Mostyn was seated in the sanctuary, and before him, at the open shutter of the grille, knelt the venerated Abbess surrounded by her daughters. In clear tones, vibrant with an intense conviction, she read out the profession of Faith for them all, her hand resting on a Missal which will always be

treasured as a relic by the community. With bowed heads all answered 'Amen,' and the act whereby the Abbess and her nuns became members of the one holy, catholic and apostolic Church was accomplished. The next day, Bishop Mostyn gave the converts their first Holy Communion, and after the Mass they sang a solemn Te Deum.

The Divine Office had gone on without a break during this difficult time, the Rule was observed and the common life of the community was never allowed to lapse for a single day. On the 9th, the Abbot of Maredsous, Dom Columba Marmion, arrived and gave the community a short retreat in preparation for their confirmation. In order to preserve the continuity of their life he enrolled them all as Benedictine oblates living in community.

After Easter, the Abbess—who had laid aside the abbatial cross and ring on taking the first steps towards the Church, and was now known as "Mother Scholastica "—went to stay with the Benedictines of Stanbrook. She was welcomed with open arms, and soon a close friendship sprang up between her and the Lady Abbess. While staying there she visited the President of the English Congregation, Abbot—now Cardinal —Gasquet, and was received by him with the greatest kindness. She told him, as she had told the Abbot of Downside the day before her reception into the Church, of her great desire that her community might be admitted into the venerable Congregation of Black Monks. On the Feast of the Sacred Heart, Mother Scholastica was formally clothed in the Benedictine habit at Stanbrook by Bishop Mostyn, and shortly afterwards she returned home, accompanied by the Lady Abbess and the Subprioress of that monastery, who spent some time at St. Bride's.

Meanwhile the Bishop and Abbot President had taken steps to obtain the necessary permissions from Rome, and on June the 11th, M. Scholastica had the happiness of seeing her children clothed in the habit by the Bishop, who afterwards read out a rescript he had received from the Holy See, canonically erecting St Bride's as a Benedictine Monastery, and making him Superior for ten years. The ceremony of clothing was a purely formal one, as the nuns had never laid

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

aside the habit, but they now exchanged the white one they had worn hitherto for the black used by most Benedictines.

After consulting with the Bishop, Abbot Butler had asked the Abbess of Stanbrook if she could send two nuns to St Bride's for the year of probation which must elapse before the community could have their vows formally ratified by the Church; and she most generously gave up her venerable Prioress, and also another nun, who was to take charge of the noviceship.

The year passed quietly, and on Whitsunday, May 31st, 1914, M. Scholastica was professed by Bishop Mostyn. The following day, in virtue of a special mandate from Rome, the Bishop installed her as first Abbess of the community, to the intense joy of all her children.

On Sunday, June 14th, he received the vows of the community, and on the 16th at a Pontifical High Mass he gave the Abbatial Blessing to their beloved Abbess. The community of St Bride's were now settled, and able to begin their regular life as Benedictines. Their chief difficulty was the lack of a permanent home. As Lady Abbess had foreseen, besides losing many old friends by their conversion, they had been deprived of their property at Malling, on the grounds that, having made their submission to Rome, they were no longer the same community; this was in face of the fact that Miss Boyd, who had given the place to them, had tried to get it back soon after, on becoming a Catholic, in order to give it to a Catholic community.

St Bride's was only a hired house, and was, moreover, in a ruinous condition. Lady Abbess spent years of fruitless search, and at one time it seemed likely that the ancient site of Our Lady's Shrine at Walsingham might be available, but their hopes were frustrated. At length matters came to a crisis, as, at the end of 1919, St Bride's was sold over the heads of the nuns, and they were told they must be out of it by Lady-day. Just then the ancient Catholic property of Talacre, in North Wales, was put up for sale. It had belonged to the Mostyn family since the fifteenth century, and was the birthplace of Bishop Mostyn, to whose sympathy and fatherly foresight the community owed its new existence.

They were now able to purchase the house and adjoining land, but it swallowed up their scanty resources and they were forced to incur a heavy debt. This was an intense trouble to the Abbess, as the community, though it had always been poor, had never had a debt before.

When a large amount of the furniture was packed, and some of it actually on the rail, a serious hitch arose with regard to the purchase of Talacre, and it was doubtful if the nuns would be able to go there. At St. Bride's the wooden church, refectory, and cells built over the stable, were already sold and on the point of being taken down, and the new owner wanted to start work on the place at once, so they could not stop there. The Abbess called an informal chapter and said to the Dames : "You must pray and offer everything that you possibly can, that God may help us in our extremity. It is the time for an absolutely blind act of faith, there is nothing else for us." She said she felt that for a woman to be left with forty-five nuns on her hands, and the possibility of having to disband them, was a terrible anxiety. The packing and preparations for departure were continued, but it was not until March 23rd that a wire arrived from Bishop Mostyn : "Go Talacre to-morrow, I take the responsibility," and accordingly they left Milford early the following morning and took possession of their new home late that night-24th

The Abbess asked Abbot Smith of Ampleforth to come and give the community their first retreat in their permanent home. He had already given them one retreat at St Bride's, which had marked an epoch in the lives of many of the nuns, and when he came this time, the friendship which had begun between him and the Abbess was firmly cemented. She declared that as long as she lived she would never have any one else for a retreat, but Almighty God willed otherwise, as the Abbot died before her.

In 1921, by the advice of Abbot Smith, the Abbess sent in a petition to the General Chapter of the English Congregation for admission into their ranks, Archbishop Mostyn—he had just become Archbishop of Cardiff—(who was most anxious for this, as he felt it would place the community which he

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

had founded, on a solid basis) most generously waived his rights as their Superior, and wrote a very kind letter of recommendation. Abbot Smith told the Chapter what he knew of the community from personal experience, with the result that their petition was unanimously granted. It was an immense joy to the Abbess, who felt that the stability of her community was now assured.

The matter of the enclosure was occupying her thoughts very much at this time. It was impossible to have papal enclosure until a church could be built, as the choir and secular church were formed of two rooms in the house. Lady Abbess was constantly urging her daughters to pray that a benefactor might be raised up, but their prayers seemed to have the contrary effect, for directly any money had been saved for the enclosure, Almighty God invariably sent some heavy unforeseen expense and they became poorer than ever. The nuns worked very hard at various arts and crafts, and in the garden, and made enough money by their industries to pay their way, but they could not do more than that.

The Abbess's health, which had been a cause of great anxiety to her children, was now failing more and more, and though every now and then she became stronger, each year they noticed she could do less. She had serious illnesses which kept her in her cell for weeks at a time, but in spite of this she never lost her grip of the community, and her room was, next to the choir, the centre of her daughters' lives. They all felt that her heroic acceptance of God's Will brought untold blessings on the house, and however ill she was she never gave up her burden of responsibility, her mind being always occupied with the thought of her duty as Abbess and Mother of her large household.

On April 20th, 1922, died the pioneer nun of the community, Mother Dorothea Beaumont, who had started at Feltham with M. Hilda Stewart in 1868. In her conference to the community after M. Dorothea's death, Lady Abbess said : "When I first came about fifteen years ago to try and build up the Abbey at Malling, which had fallen into bad times (it was through nobody's fault, only God's wonderful way of working), the one person I was a little bit afraid of

was M. Dorothea. I was warned that she would find it difficult to obey me, and I was quite prepared. I knew there were very great changes I had to make, changes which would hit her very hard-but, from the very first moment I came, to the moment of her death, M. Dorothea has been absolutely loval to me, and no one in the house had so much to put up with as she. I had to shatter and change, one after another, the things she loved best of all. . . . Then when our great change came-she was very old then-I always remember her as she knelt beside me, that great day of our lives when we made our submission, perfectly loyal and obedient, absolutely sure that what I said it was right to do was the thing to do; that the place I occupied in the house was that of Christ. . . . I am very glad she has been the first to die here. She was the first to join the community, and she is the first of us to die in the Congregation and have the 100 Masses, and to be laid to rest in our little cemetery. All is as it should be. . . . "

The illness and death of Abbot Smith in 1924 was a great grief to the community at Talacre. When recapitulating the events of the year in a conference, Lady Abbess said : "The crowning trial was the loss of our dear old friend ; that, of course, marks the year out for us. . . . Some of you know, some don't quite know all that he did for us. He came to us first about eight years ago to give a retreat, . . . he came quite prepared to find everything what it ought not to be, and it was so very wonderful the way God, as it were, opened his eyes and let him see that, though we had failings and were ordinary and commonplace to a degree, still we were not what he had thought us-and from that day to this, he has been our never-failing friend. . . . What he was to us interiorly is not a matter I can talk about. It is far too intimate and too tender a thing for me to be able to speak of it. It revolutionizes one's life. . . . So when he came to his end, and I thank God he is at rest, it was said to me : 'You nuns are losing your best friend.'"

In the late autumn of 1926, Lady Abbess had an attack of bronchitis which pulled her down very much. She herself felt that her health was rapidly failing, and the question of

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

a successor caused her a good deal of anxiety. Her many sleepless nights were spent in prayer for guidance in this matter. Her conferences to her community were full of the thought of death, and her children felt that Almighty God was preparing them for the great sorrow that must come to them soon. At Christmas she rallied in a wonderful manner, but the effort was too much for her, and after that she went steadily down hill. On Ash Wednesday she gave what was to be her last conference, and asked the community to take as their thought during Lent : "Hard Will of God, I welcome thee." The last office she attended was the first Vespers of St Gregory the Great ; and this seemed fitting, for one of her greatest preoccupations had always been for the proper rendering of the liturgical Chant. That evening she had a very bad heart attack, and on the Annunciation the doctor told the Prioress that the Abbess's condition was most serious, and she might die at any moment. She saw the whole community for an hour on Laetare Sunday, but the strain was too great for her heart, and two days later the doctor said there was practically no hope. Archbishop Mostyn came and gave her the Last Sacraments, and on Friday, April 1st, she passed away most peacefully with all her children kneeling round her. It was the Friday before Passion Sunday, the same day and almost at the same moment that fourteen years before she had made her submission to Holy Church.

The peace of her death was intense, and since then she has shown her daughters in countless ways that she is very close to them. On April 6th her funeral took place, the Requiem being sung by Archbishop Mostyn and the funeral rites performed by the Abbot President. The next day the election of the Abbess was held. Abbess Scholastica had told the Archbishop whom she wished to succeed her, and her daughters felt the Holy Spirit had spoken by her lips. Her choice and theirs fell on Dame Flavia Garland, and they welcomed her with great joy and deep affection as their beloved Mother's last and best gift to them. On the 4th of May, the Solemnity of St Joseph, she was solemnly blessed by Archbishop Mostyn, who had received her into the church at St Bride's with the rest of the community, and had clothed and professed her.

The chief characteristic of Abbess Scholastica was generosity. She had given herself up without reserve to God, and during the twenty years that she ruled the community no one ever knew her to consider herself. Her life for the last sixteen years had been a daily and hourly crucifixion, struggling against the physical weakness and exhaustion which would have incapacitated any ordinary person, and with all her illness she retained her fresh young spirit, so that she never really grew old, though she was 75 when she died. She was an intensely loyal devoted friend, and had the power of throwing herself into the interests of others as if there were nobody else in the world. It was not only her own children who experienced this, but a great circle of friends of all ranks and ages, and her death brought a feeling of loneliness and left a blank in the lives of many outside her own community. She was essentially a mother, and there was an atmosphere of home wherever she was, which was felt instinctively by all who came in contact with her. Not only grown-ups but children and animals, however timid and frightened of other people, would come to her at once with perfect confidence. She was very quick and full of humour, which made her the most delightful companion. Though naturally impulsive, she never acted without mature deliberation, and she had that quality, common to saints and geniuses, of taking infinite

Her inner life was entirely hidden with God. She had a great reverence for the "Secret of the King" and she never spoke of herself, but there was something in her conferences and in her private conversations with her children which filled them with a kind of awe—especially towards the end of her life. With all her bodily infirmities, she never gave in unless she was absolutely obliged, and her doctor once exclaimed, when she had been performing some conventual duty for which an extra attack of illness rendered her entirely unfit : "My word, you are plucky !"

Like the famous general, she never said : "Go on," but "Come on," and she never expected anything of others which she did not far more than accomplish herself. Though so strong, she always appreciated the difficulties and weaknesses

# The Benedictines of Talacre Abbey

of others; but the ideal she placed before her community was the very highest—and the very simplest, too—nothing less than absolute joyous acceptance of the Holy Will of God; and in that joyous acceptance lay the whole secret of her life.

It has been suggested that the most fitting memorial to the first Abbess and Foundress would be a church for the community. To build a permanent one at present seems out of the question, but it would be possible to erect a temporary one, to last for several decades, at a much lower cost, and that would enable the nuns to perform their great work—the Divine Office—with the full Benedictine ceremonial, and to establish the canonical enclosure.

# Subiaco

#### **SUBIACO**

#### TRANSLATOR'S NOTE

[It must be borne in mind that these impressions were written in the 'nimeties, and that their distinguished author is not a Catholic. They have been translated as they stand.]

(Translated for the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, from "Anteckningar fran Italien" by H. E. Baron Bildt, with his kind permission.\*)

#### II.

ROM St Scholastica's it is a half-hour's walk to Subjaco's other historic spot, il Sacro Speco, or the Holy Grotto, where St Benedict lived as a hermit. The path winds over rocks which fall sheer into the Anio, and the scenery is wild and lonely in its grandeur. Our track seems to vanish in a clump of oaks in the distance, but as we approach we find it widens into a broad avenue, like a tunnel beneath the vault of the overhanging branches. The trees bow, so it is said. to show their reverence for this Saint. We skirt a stone wall and come to a winding stairway closed by a grille, and now stand before one of the most curious buildings it is possible to imagine. If you will forgive me, I will describe it in childish terms, for I feel I cannot do so in any other way. Imagine then an enormous funnel which a giant has driven into the rock and split in two; at it's very bottom he has allowed the Anio to run through the cleft. Suppose, then, that the half on the right bank of the river has split about halfway up, so that it has a narrow wedge-shaped cavity running up to the funnel's mouth. Suppose, further, that within this vertical cavity, and immediately above the point of the wedge, another horizontal and smaller fissure has occurred-and you will now have as good an idea of St Benedict's grotto as my inadequate topography can give you. To begin with, this grotto, i.e. the horizontal fissure, was turned into a little oratory. Its bottom was smoothed to form a floor, but the rock walls were not touched. Next a floor was also thrown between

\* All rights of reproduction are strictly reserved .- EDITOR.

the walls of the wedge-shaped cavity, and the building was continued downwards from above, and inwards from without, until both grotto and cavity were filled with masonry. At the same time terraces were built up on the funnel's slopes. The completed building, therefore, lies somewhat below the funnel's edge, covering and concealing cleft and cave with its massive walls and forming, as it were, a huge birdcage tapering downwards, and fastened to the slope of the funnel.

We had rung at the grille and been admitted by Fra Placido, a pleasant lay-brother, who conducted us to Dom Ambrosio; a brother of Dom Agostino who had been our guide at St Scholastica. Here there was no 'foresteria' and no wine was offered, for the Rule is somewhat more stringent than in the first monastery, but the welcome was of the warmest, and Dom Ambrosio, a stout, cheerful, elderly body, at once got ready to show us round.

rated with rather insignificant frescoes and a dreadfully ugly statue of St Benedict, we enter the abbey-church. The impression is strangely mystical and awe-inspiring. A faint, even light falls on walls and vaulting, covered, as they are, with ingenuous frescoes of subjects taken from Holy Writ and the life of St Benedict. Who wrought them and when, I dare not guess, for more learned men than I are unable to agree upon it. I am content to know that they date from the twelfth or thirteenth centuries, and whether the artists hailed from Pisa, Siena, or Florence, they had, at any rate, a sense of rich warm colours that delight the eye and an honest ingenuity which atones for the fact that, here and there, a head is stuck on back to front, and that the laws of perspective have been treated with lofty indifference. The church has been repaired; the last occasion was in 1856, but Abbot Casaretto was, happily, a man who had some reverence for the work of past generations, and he would brook nothing in the way of "restoration." One concession, however, he did make to the demands of the new age. On the right hand wall of the nave he cut a narrow slit, over which you may read " Vade retro, Satanas," and through it you will see an elegant red devil with horns and tail and other conventional

138

## Subiaco

## The Ampleforth Journal

attributes. The local peasantry had expressed a desire to see what the Evil One really looked like, and thus was their wish granted.

A few steps lead down to the altar, behind which the rough rock is visible. On the right is a short, broad passage decorated with frescoes, illustrating the lives of St Benedict and his disciples. This, in its turn, leads to a staircase communicating with the sanctuary's lower stories. A couple of Sabine peasants are just making their way up upon their knees, with rosaries between their fingers, and prayers upon their lips. Are we to envy them their faith, or pity their superstition? Do which you will, my friend, but do not laugh at them, for in their eyes shine faith and earnestnessand there is but rarely enough of either in this world. Dom Ambrosio leads us from one painting to another, among a motley crowd of Madonnas, angels, popes, and saints, up and down the stairs, until at last we reach the holiest spot of all, the very grotto in which St Benedict spent three years of his life. There he now sits, frozen in marble, with a bronze toe-cap to protect his foot from the kisses of the Faithful. The statue, alas, dates from 1657, and is the work of one of Bernini's pupils; enough to say that it is neither simple nor majestic in style, but merely affected and sugary. A miniature copy in alabaster would be just the thing to put on a corner-shelf in the home of a wealthy newly-wed couple who had bought their furniture wholesale at the Stores. Poor St Benedict !

Happily this is an isolated example of Italy's unfortunate periwig period, and the visitor's interest is soon absorbed by the paintings which surround him on every side. On the rocky walls, now planed and even, pious hands have lavished inscriptions and pictures, strange and grave, stiff and ungainly, such as folk painted in the days before Giotto. Under one Madonna is written :

#### Magister Conxolus pinxit hoc opus.

And this Conxolus, or Concilio, is known to have laboured here in 1219. Other frescoes are ascribed to a Frater Oddo and to one Stamatico Greco, whose names can be traced on various paintings, but of these artists we have no further record. It matters not when or by whom this mystic blaze of colour has been fashioned. In spite of its false draughtsmanship and its impossible massing of jumbled figures, just this, and this alone, is proper to such a spot. What a generation builds is best adorned by its builders; if one waits till the spirit of the time has passed away, harmony, too, has vanished with it. The Bernini gentleman's marble is as appropriate here as a canvas by Titian would be in a pagoda.

Of all the paintings that interested me most was one of St Francis of Assisi in a little chapel on one of the lower floors. It was painted by a monk, probably by Frater Oddo, during a visit the Saint paid to the abbey in 1223, and is, probably, the only authentic portrait of him in existence. It reveals a thin delicate face, with a spare nut brown beard, gentle eyes and a friendly, somewhat melancholy, expression in fact just what we would expect the Apostle of Brotherly Love to look like.

Having reached the very bottom of the church, right down at the point of the wedge-shaped cleft, we emerge on to a little terrace, "*il rosto*," closely set with tall rose bushes. Here grew the thorns among which St Benedict rolled, but St Francis when he came hither grafted roses on them. On these rose leaves the eye of faith may discern the shape of a snake, and from them is manufactured a powder said to have miraculous powers, and especially that effect which St Benedict achieved in more energetic fashion. I refrained, however, from asking Dom Ambrosio whether there was any great demand for it.

We retraced our steps up the stairs and visited the Sacristy, where many relics and treasures were once preserved, but all was plundered in 1798, during the period when the status of the Church enjoyed the happy fate of being a Republic. No less than three mule loads were carried off. Among the few remaining curiosities are two silver-plated staves, which are carried in processions, and were made to St Benedict's exact stature. Of this, Dom Ambrosio assured us, there could be no possible doubt. For, on one occasion, when the plague

140

## Subiaco

## The Ampleforth Journal

was raging at Subiaco, the Saint came to Rojate, a neighbouring village, but, for fear of infection, the inhabitants refused him shelter, and he was forced to spend the night on a rock in the open. On the following morning the impression of his body was found moulded in the rock as if in wax, and the people of Rojate now realized who it was whom they had so charlishly used the night before. The stone exists to this day, so if you don't believe it you can go to Rojate and see for yourself.

But if anyone believed, then truly it was Dom Ambrosio. With what enthusiasm he talked of his Saint ! I can still hear him, one evening when X. and I had accompanied him to his favourite haunt up on the very crest of the hill, declaiming incident after incident of the well-known legend in his deep voice. "Have you heard that before ?" he would inquire anxiously before each fresh tale, and we never had the heart to answer Yes. It gave him such childlike pleasure to be allowed to tell his story, sitting there on a stone, with legs apart and his shaven crown glistening in the setting sun, while the rosary beads slipped like small black mice through his roughened fingers. "No one," said Dom Ambrosio at last, "no one who knows St Benedict can help loving him," and 'pon my soul I believe he is right. Love for his neighbour ran through all Benedict's life, and love begets love, even after fourteen hundred years.

Dom Ambrosio has tested it himself, and, though he would never admit it, I fear the experiment had not been without suffering. In his younger days he had been an ordinary country priest, and never dreamed of the cloister, living happy and content in his little parish with his younger brother Agostino, of whom he had taken charge when the parents died. The boy was his pride and his joy; he also was to be a priest, and they were going to live beside and for each other. Agostino was delicate and had a weak chest, so he needed someone to look after him. But alas—he also had a romantic strain, the priesthood alone did not suffice him, he became a monk, and the brothers were parted. "It was so awfully empty when he had gone," said Dom Ambrosio, "so after a year or two I became a monk, too. And now I can again see him as often as I like though he is at St Scholastica and I here in Sacro Speco."

When Dom Ambrosio spoke of this a shadow would fall over his kindly face, and his eyes blinked a little. Did, perhaps, this little village church, far away in smiling Umbria, tug at his heart ? Was it just a trifle difficult to accustom oneself to a monastic rule in one's old age ? Oh no, he would say, it was only because the wind had risen, and then take a prodigious blow into a pocket handkerchief, which would have covered a good square yard. Later, we learned that he nursed a secret fear that Dom Agostino might be moved to another monastery, and now, as these lines are being penned, the blow has fallen. Little Dom Agostino, with his frail body, dreamy eyes and his hacking cough, is far away at the other end of Italy, and should you enquire for Dom Ambrosio at Sacro Speco you will be told that he, too, has gone-to be a confessor in a convent. Such is monastic discipline, but, happily, the Future was still hidden from the brothers, and Dom Ambrosio's good humour was soon restored.

How delighted he was when X. and I said that we would like to buy some medals of St Benedict. We went down to the Sacristy and he got out a large box full of medals of all sizes, some of brass, others of silver and bronze, chiefly of the latter. There were a few of gold, but there was no great sale of these. Our friend put on an embroidered stole and made ready to bless our purchases, for without a blessing the medals, of course, have no real virtue. But as I knew that the ceremony was likely to prove a long one I was just about to say that it really was not necessary, when a warning look from X. gave me to understand that this would wound Dom Ambrosio's feelings. And it was well that I kept silent, for what followed stands living before my eyes every time I take out my medal. Hardly was the book with the formula in his hand when his carriage grew erect, a wonderful light shone in his eyes, the figure suddenly became noble and majestic, the voice mellow. The humble everyday monk had vanished-there stood St Benedict's true disciple, the man who could feel and believe and forsake his little all for his brother's sake. It was not mere Latin phrases which fell from those lips, no, it was a burning

142

M

was raging at Subiaco, the Saint came to Rojate, a neighbouring village, but, for fear of infection, the inhabitants refused him shelter, and he was forced to spend the night on a rock in the open. On the following morning the impression of his body was found moulded in the rock as if in wax, and the people of Rojate now realized who it was whom they had so churlishly used the night before. The stone exists to this day, so if you don't believe it you can go to Rojate and see for yourself.

But if anyone believed, then truly it was Dom Ambrosio. With what enthusiasm he talked of his Saint! I can still hear him, one evening when X. and I had accompanied him to his favourite haunt up on the very crest of the hill, declaiming incident after incident of the well-known legend in his deep voice. "Have you heard that before ?" he would inquire anxiously before each fresh tale, and we never had the heart to answer Yes. It gave him such childlike pleasure to be allowed to tell his story, sitting there on a stone, with legs apart and his shaven crown glistening in the setting sun, while the rosary beads slipped like small black mice through his roughened fingers. "No one," said Dom Ambrosio at last, " no one who knows St Benedict can help loving him," and 'pon my soul I believe he is right. Love for his neighbour ran through all Benedict's life, and love begets love, even after fourteen hundred years.

Dom Ambrosio has tested it himself, and, though he would never admit it, I fear the experiment had not been without suffering. In his younger days he had been an ordinary country priest, and never dreamed of the cloister, living happy and content in his little parish with his younger brother Agostino, of whom he had taken charge when the parents died. The boy was his pride and his joy; he also was to be a priest, and they were going to live beside and for each other. Agostino was delicate and had a weak chest, so he needed someone to look after him. But alas—he also had a romantic strain, the priesthood alone did not suffice him, he became a monk, and the brothers were parted. "It was so awfully empty when he had gone," said Dom Ambrosio, "so after a year or two I became a monk, too. And now I can again

### Subiaco

see him as often as I like though he is at St Scholastica and I here in Sacro Speco."

When Dom Ambrosio spoke of this a shadow would fall this little village church, far away in smiling Umbria, tug at his heart ? Was it just a trifle difficult to accustom oneself to a monastic rule in one's old age ? Oh no, he would say, it was only because the wind had risen, and then take a prodigious blow into a pocket handkerchief, which would have covered a good square yard. Later, we learned that he nursed a secret fear that Dom Agostino might be moved to another monastery, and now, as these lines are being penned, the blow has fallen. Little Dom Agostino, with his frail body, dreamy eves and his hacking cough, is far away at the other end of Italy, and should you enquire for Dom Ambrosio at Sacro Speco you will be told that he, too, has gone-to be a confessor in a convent. Such is monastic discipline, but, happily, the Future was still hidden from the brothers, and Dom Ambrosio's good humour was soon restored.

How delighted he was when X. and I said that we would like to buy some medals of St Benedict. We went down to the Sacristy and he got out a large box full of medals of all sizes, some of brass, others of silver and bronze, chiefly of the latter. There were a few of gold, but there was no great sale of these. Our friend put on an embroidered stole and made ready to bless our purchases, for without a blessing the medals, of course, have no real virtue. But as I knew that the ceremony was likely to prove a long one I was just about to say that it really was not necessary, when a warning look from X. gave me to understand that this would wound Dom Ambrosio's feelings. And it was well that I kept silent, for what followed stands living before my eyes every time I take out my medal. Hardly was the book with the formula in his hand when his carriage grew erect, a wonderful light shone in his eyes, the figure suddenly became noble and majestic, the voice mellow. The humble everyday monk had vanished-there stood St Benedict's true disciple, the man who could feel and believe and forsake his little all for his brother's sake. It was not mere Latin phrases which fell from those lips, no, it was a burning

142

M

prayer. "Deus Omnipotens," he cried, and stretched his hands to heaven with sublime and touching simplicity, and every word of the beautiful prayer for "sanitatem mentis et corporis et gratiam sanctificationis," rang with deep heartshaking earnestness. At first we stood embarrassed and fingered our hats, but when Dom Ambrosio turned on us and said "Oremus" we fell, almost unconsciously, upon our knees, just like the most believing of Sabine peasants. We had intended to buy the medals and so enable the monks to make a little on the transaction, but when Dom Ambrosio had sprinkled them with Holy Water, and came down from the little platform to press them into our hands, we felt that it was we who had received a rich gift. And so indeed, we had—the sincere good wishes of a very rare soul.

The medal bears on one side the figure of St Benedict, and on the other a cross with a number of initials which stand for the following lines :

> Crux Sancti Patris Benedicti Crux Sancta sit mihi lux Non draco sit mihi dux V ade retro, Satana Numquam suade mihi vana Sunt mala quae libas Ipse venena bibas

We expressed a wish to see the abbey ravens. Fra Placido, who was in charge, led us out of the church's top story on to a small platform wedged between the buildings and the cliff wall. At its extremity stood a statue of St Benedict with his hand outstretched towards the mountain, and underneath the words:

Ferma, O rupe, non dannegiare i figli miei.

Tradition says that some of the brethren were once working here under the Saint's guidance when a huge rock suddenly came thundering down from above, and would have crushed them, had not Benedict with these words arrested its course. It remained suspended on the face of the cliff with but half of it resting in a crevice. It has often trembled violently,

## Subiaco

but the monks have continued to build and dwell beneath it with no other protection than the Saint's word and effigy. It was only a few years ago that the Italian Government, which does not seem to have had any real confidence in St Benedict, ordered its removal. Its bulk was about forty-four cubic metres. On this terrace the ravens—three rather ugly dusty specimens—had their home. Two were engaged in a fight, while the third sat apart and watched them gloomily. "He is not much good," said Fra Placido, but was unable to explain what qualifications an efficient raven should possess. My own opinion is that monastic life does not really suit them.

.

We often wandered up to St Scholastica and to Sacro Speco during our stay in Subiaco, for all their treasures cannot be viewed in one day, and I still retain many a happy memory of rambles over the abbey with learned Fra Agostino and of " dolce far niente " with cheery Dom Ambrosio under the oaks. It was pleasant, too, at supper time in our little dining-room down below with the nuns. Good Sister Flavis was not only determined that we should miss nothing that we ought to see, but also that we dutifully ate all that was set before us. At times our appetite was hardly equal to it, but she would take no excuse. "Was the meat perhaps stewed too much ? " " No, not at all." " Well then, do. please, eat it, or Sister Antonina will be so upset." Of course we could not upset Sister Antonina, so we were obliged to develop extraordinary powers of consumption. X. distinguished himself. most in this line, and was therefore in high favour with Sister Flavis and Madame la Supérieure, and also, presumably, with the invisible genius who presided over the kitchen. Several times we both expressed our desire to thank the old soul. personally, but we never succeeded. "Oh no, she is far too, shy," declared Sister Flavis.

Once or twice we climbed up to the frowning castello which we could see towering above us from our diningroom windows. The Abbot's old fortress, with its shell-like upward curving parapets, looks grim enough, but the cannon which Borgia planted on its battlements have gone long since, and

closer inspection reveals its peaceful character. Cardinal Macchi now resides here in the summer. I had hoped to find old portraits and other relics of Subiaco's days of greatness within its walls, but, alas, all such have disappeared. Many of the rooms are hung with pictures, painted during the last century, representing villages once subject to Subjaco and their local costumes, but, except for these, the furniture was entirely modern. Even the exterior of the building has lost most of its former distinguishing features. When Gregorovius was here in 1858 he saw the arms of Alexander VI on the walls. The shield has survived, but the famous bull on the dexter side has vanished, and the bars on the sinister can only be discerned with difficulty. The latter were the terrible Pontiff's paternal arms, for Rodrigo Lanzol, as he was known from birth, was only a Borgia through his mother, though he adopted the name of the more powerful family in his early youth.

Strange what imagination can conjure up when one lies at ease stretched on the sward with a magnificent landscape about one and little fleecy clouds sailing overhead ! The clouds assume the forms of the people on whom one's thoughts are dwelling, and if one sends a cigarette puff to try and race them, the smoke, too, seems to take human shape. We used to lie of an evening on the castello's ramparts and enjoy the cooling breeze, and wherever I looked I would see popes and monks, churches and castles, in ever shifting confusion. At first it was memories of Alexander VI which stirred my imagination, but soon my thoughts strayed from the pope to his chamberlain, my good countryman, Hemming Gad, Sweden's first Ambassador to Rome. For one brief moment I thought I saw him also in a cloud, but he blew away over the mountains and was no more. If only we could have talked together for a while ! we should have had some interesting stories to exchange. I would have asked him about Caesar Borgia and the lovely Lucretia, and he would have been sure to ask me about patriotic feeling in Sweden. Hm-that might not have been such an easy question to answer, and perhaps it was just as well that he was only a cloud after all !

. . . . .

#### Subiaco

We did not confine ourselves entirely to ecclesiastical. circles during our stay. It is always advisable to stand well with the authorities, so we had made friends with one of Subjaco's two constables, a fine broad-shouldered young man with a pair of superb black moustaches and a proper swagger in his gait-just the man, we thought, to seize a dozen drunken peasants by the scruff of their necks and chuck them, knives and all, into the street. When Raimondo stretched himself, so that his close-fitting tunic cracked at the seams, or tossed his handsome head so that the cock feathers trembled in his three-cornered hat, he really looked like a youthful Mars, and I felt it would be extremely unpleasant for anyone who came in contact with his heavy white-gloved hand. Of course he was a great man with the ladies ! Doubtless he had instilled a salutary awe into the male Subiaco, but among the fair sex many a heart beat for the good-looking policeman. Not that he was proud about it. "It is only the uniform," said Raimondo modestly, "and, coming from a big city, there is but little congenial company here. When one is accustomed to Naples ---- " Raimondo smiled pityingly at Subiaco and said no more.

But we soon found that he did not altogether lack company. We invited him to a glass in an osteria, beneath the shadow of the cathedral, where he assured us we would taste the best white wine in the district. But was the wine the sole attraction? The landlord's daughter was certainly worth looking at. An extraordinarily pretty girl was Bettina, nor did la Caterina behind the counter, in her fine Sabine dress and silver pins in her hair, lack charms, though she was of more mature age and ampler proportions. Raimondo was obviously a favourite, and we also did our best to make an impression, loudly proclaiming that the wine could not be equalled in all the Anio Valley. Alas, our present relations proved all too short. The next morning I was talking to Bettina, and chanced to allude to la Caterina as "vostra mamma." Sharp and curt came the reply : " Mia mamma ! É la mia balia. Mia mamma ba sempre portato il cappello !"

O blessed Pride ! Do you also turn the heads of sixteenyear-old lasses in a Sabine hill town ? I fear so. Bettina had

146

been to school, had even passed an examination, she was a "signorina," and to think that anyone would have credited her with a mother who wore peasant dress! We fell into dire disgrace and never quite made it up.

Raimondo took the matter calmly, though a shadow of Bettina's ire fell even upon him. He knew his worth: his dominion over the female heart was not shattered by a whim. But for us it was a bitter disappointment. Ever since I came to Subjaco I had wanted to photograph some pretty Sabine girl in her national costume but it proved no easy matter.

Whenever my camera came out away they all ran, or else buried their faces in their aprons, and neither bribes nor fair words were of any avail. Even good little Stellina who, for fifty centesimi a week, daily carried twenty heavy water jars from the fountain by the Post Office to the "Restaurant," even she, poor mite, flatly refused to face the dangerous instrument. I offered fifty centesimi. She shook her head. I raised it to a whole *lira*. Stellina made off. It was not worth while risking misfortune even for two weeks' wages or more, to be photographed—at least by amateurs—carries "jettaura" with it. So I had set my hopes on Bettina who was an educated girl, and would have looked delightful in the pretty clothes. That would have been an illustration worth offering my readers ! Now I realized that it would be useless to ask her to appear as a peasant girl. Had she not passed an examination !

Raimondo, to whom I poured out my woes, comforted me by saying there were other fish in the sea. "Girls are so stupid, but if I talk to them it will be quite all right. To-morrow afternoon I will bring a really fine "contadina" up to the Convent. You can rely on me."

He kept his promise—but all too well! The next day he came marching up with six girls in full holiday attire. "Now chose whichever you think the prettiest," said he proudly, but I shrank aghast from this new judgement of Paris. "Choose yourself," I replied, "they are all equally charming." No, Raimondo felt himself unable to cope with the situation possibly he was wise—and it ended with my having to photograph all six. As our stay was nearing its end I could afford to be lavish with my plates, and Raimondo also was added to the

## Subiaco

gallery. But I cannot bring myself to believe that the young ladies were right about the "jettatura."

#### . .

I shall never forget our last evening in Subjaco. X. and I. sat smoking at the window of our dining-room while Sister Flavis, silent and active, cleared the table. Below in the garden went Madame la Supérieure with uplifted skirt, watering her flowers and surrounded by her little flock. A tiny six-yearold tripped beside her and clung to the watering pot, firmly persuaded that she was helping her, and now and again the old nun would stop and gently pat her head. Lower still, around the fountain, sat two sisters in their flowing veils, deep in conversation with bareheaded peasant women. Innocenzo stood and yawned in the gateway, and in the middle of the dusty square before the convent lay a couple of sleeping dogs which, in the gloaming, looked like two enormous inkstains on a table cloth. Bells rang from churches and monasteries, and the tinkle of donkey bells came from the road down by the Anio. Dusk wove soft shadows about the majestic landscape with the Simbrian mountains in the background. It deepened to violet, grew blue-then grey, until darkness fell and swept all-mountain and town, church and house, stairway and roof, under its black all-levelling veil. Then lights began to twinkle from window and open door ; a firefly then thousands upon thousands, until the whole avenue gleamed with their airy dancing fireworks, and the nightingales accompanied them with impassioned song.

Soon the moon began to creep over the mountains. The nuns and the children went in, but we, we felt we must out and drink of the wonder of the night. Down on the banks of the Anio the moonlight bathed all in its radiance, no breeze stirred among the leaves, a marvellous peace reigned about us. For the moment we dreamed ourselves in an enchanted land where only the powers of Good held their benevolent sway.

On the way back we fell in with Raimondo. Even he was moved by the glory of that summer night. "E un vero idillo," he exclaimed, and we agreed for he had found just the right word.

148

Even as he said it two peasants were quarrelling over a matchbox in an osteria not fifty yards away, and while we watched the glittering play of the fireflies, and listened to the trill of the nightingale, knives flashed within, and a cry for help shattered our dream. Raimondo hurried in-but the tragedy had been played to its finish. A man, stabbed through the heart, laying dying on the floor, while the murderer, with his knife all bloody, leaned panting and wild-eyed against the wall, ready now to fight for his life even as a few moments ago he had fought for his matchbox. Raimondo was equal to the occasion. Quick as lightning he threw himself upon the landlord who, pale and trembling, cowered in a corner. It is more important, he explained next day, to make sure of a witness, otherwise one never secures a conviction. But the murderer rushed to the door and fled out into the lovely peaceful night, nor has he ever been heard of since.

. . .

Next morning we bade farewell to the good nuns and returned to Rome. X. insisted on personally thanking Sister Antonina for all the excellent fare she had provided, and this time she was actually persuaded to leave her saucepans for a moment. "Here is the old woman," said Sister Flavis smiling, and drew her into the room. And lo! Sister Antonina was young and dazzlingly beautiful!

Raimondo met us at the coach to say Good-bye, but there was not the same "schwung" about him as usual. Every time the difference between "être et paraître" reveals itself it inevitably leaves a powerful impression on the mind, and no doubt he, like ourselves, had been deeply shaken by last night's unexpected contrast between Nature's awe-inspiring grandeur and Man's paltry squabbles. It cannot be denied that he was just a triffe melancholy.

Soon Subiaco's hills lay behind us and we were rolling along the Anio towards the railway and everyday life. Next morning X. and I were back among the other flies on the wheel of Politics and watched other brawls about other matchboxes.

#### NOTES

HILE this Number is printing we learn with deep regret of the death, after a short illness, of Dom Anselm Turner, Parish Priest of St Mary's, Bamber Bridge, near Preston.

We offer our sympathy to Father Prior—his brother—and to all Dom Anselm's relatives in the loss which we share with them.

Dom Anselm Turner has served his Community conspicuously well in many positions, including that of Claustral Prior, and has left behind him many memorials of his apostolic zeal. It would be an injustice to his memory to attempt to write a worthy notice in the short time at our disposal; an obituary notice will appear in the next issue. Meanwhile we ask prayers for the repose of his soul. R.I.P.

At the same time we learn with great regret of the death of our Metropolitan, His Grace the Archbishop of Liverpool, Dr Keating. In the short time of his reign he was only able to visit us once, upon the occasion of Abbot Smith's Jubilee, when he sang Pontifical Vespers. During his congratulatory speech he referred in kindly terms to what he owed to his own early education by the monks of Douai. Both the Abbey and the Fathers serving missions within his jurisdiction mourn the loss of a wise and kind superior. We ask prayers for his soul.

WE take this opportunity of offering to His Lordship the Bishop of Middlesbrough the prayers and congratulations of the readers of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL upon the occasion of the Diamond Jubilee of his Priesthood. Father Abbot has already personally offered to His Lordship the prayers and good wishes of the Community, at the public celebration in the cathedral and cathedral town on December 21st, when he was asked to second the toast of the "Health of the Bishop," proposed by the Bishop of Leeds.

150

In the Autumn Number we gave an account of the removal of the body of Father Abbot Smith to the tomb prepared in the crypt chapel of SS. Oswald and John. The sepulchral slab has since been placed over the grave with the following inscription :

> HIC SEPULTUS JACET PATER REVERENDUS IN CHRISTO OSUALDUS HUIUS DOMUS ABBAS MORTUUS ANNO DOMINI MILLESIMO NONCENTENSIMO VICESIMO QUARTO IN DIE SANCTI CAROLI EPISCOPI CULUS ANIMA VITAM HABEAT PERPETUAM ET REQUIESCAT IN SANCTA PACE QUIA COMPATIENS ATQUE BENIGNUS DONANTE DOMINO SEMPER EXTITIT

> > H H H

WE ask prayers for the recovery of Father Farrar, Chaplain of Lady Cross Preparatory School, from a very severe operation. Father Farrar was received into the Church at Ampleforth, and while stationed at St Wilfrid's, York, was a fairly frequent visitor.

#### **中** 中

H

WE ask prayers for the repose of the soul of the late Canon James Driscoll, p.p., M.A. As Head Master of the Cardinal Vaughan School, he was known to Father Abbot and Dom Paul at the Catholic Head Masters' Conferences, and not long ago paid a short visit here. Of his work for Catholic Education much has justly been written elsewhere; but we add our own tribute of gratitude and appreciation, especially for his work in establishing the Inter-Collegiate Examination in Apologetics.

#### ÷

WE were very glad to welcome His Lordship the Bishop of Nottingham, who paid us a short visit during his visit to York for the Catholic Evidence Guild Congress.

#### Notes

DOM STEPHEN DAWES, of Cockermouth, reports that the new Catholic church, which is building at Keswick, is progressing well. He has obtained a design for the altar, the expense of which is covered by a donation.

¥ •

DOM BERNARD MCELLICOTT has been appointed to St Mary's, Canton, Cardiff. To us his intimacy with, and appreciation for, English literature was especially inspiring. He also exercised a strong and wise influence over the work of the choir and over the musical life of the School. All who have known this influence will lament his leaving Ampleforth.

His work in this respect began in 1915, when the choir devoted itself more and more to the pure polyphony of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. He brought the Musical Society into being, restored the Ampleforth orchestra, and organized a long series of school concerts, in not a few of which eminent musicians as well as boys were among the performers. He represented Ampleforth in the Music Masters' Association, and was its President for a year. A great work has been achieved by him, a labour of love beset with many difficulties: the labour of making high ideals in music accessible and intelligible to the ordinary boy, and so stimulating his natural taste for what is good.

We wish him every blessing on his new work and a quick recovery of health.

#### F F

WE offer congratulations to Dom Benedict Milburn, Dom Philip Egerton and Dom Oswald Vanheems who took their degrees as Bachelors of Arts at Oxford last term. We welcome them to the School Staff.

#### Ŧ

On the Feast of the Epiphany Father Abbot received the Solemn Vows of Dom Sylvester Fryer, Dom George Forbes, Dom David Ogilvie-Forbes and Dom Dominic Allen. We offer them our congratulations and good wishes.

WE offer congratulations to Dom Leo Hayes and Dom Cyprian Murray on the success of the Centenary celebrations at Merthyr Tydfil, when H.E. Cardinal Bourne, Archbishop Mostyn and Father Abbot were received as guests of honour. His Eminence paid a short visit to Dowlais, where Dom Joseph Dawson, at the head of a great procession of Catholics and others, welcomed him.

#### Ŧ

DOM PHILIP WILLSON has recently completed the redecoration of the fine High Altar at St Anne's Priory, Liverpool. The Altar was opened by Father Abbot who blessed the new Rood which hangs from the baldacchino over the altar. The High Altar at Leyland has been erected in the new sanctuary, and is of precious marbles. Those who have seen Mr Mangan's new sanctuary and altar speak highly of the skill and artistic taste with which he has extended and remodelled the east end of the existing church. Father Abbot consecrated its altar early in December, assisted by Dom Anselm Wilson, D.D., the parish priest, Dom Gregory Swann (M.C.), and Dom Aelred Perring and a gathering of our Fathers in that district.

#### Ŧ

READERS of the "Notes on Talacre Abbey" will already have seen in the Catholic Press the appeal issued by the Abbess and Community for funds to build the abbey-church which is so much needed for the carrying out conveniently and worthily of the Opus Dei. This appeal has been specially blessed and commended by Archbishop Mostyn and by the Abbot-President of the English Congregation. The AMPLE-FORTH JOURNAL hopes that the story of the foundation and conversion of this Community told in these pages will inspire its readers to help on by prayers, alms, and interest this new and necessary development in the life of a Community who were the object of Abbot Smith's solicitude, and therefore have a special claim on the interest of Amplefordians. Should any reader desire a reprint of these Notes, it may be obtained in paper cover from the Lady Abbess, Talacre Abbey, Prestatyn, Flints.



ST BENET'S ALTAR

#### Notes

In hac auspicatissima die floreat Congregatio nostra was the prayer of all who on November 21st, the "Dies Memorabilis" of the English Benedictine Congregation, remembered that it was just three hundred and twenty years ago on that day that the corporate and legal succession of the English Black Monks was handed on. Closely following occurred another date and anniversary of special interest to the Laurentian Community. It was on December 10th that the Community left Parbold in Lancashire, and on December 11th or 13th, one hundred and twenty-five years ago, began Community life at Ampleforth, an event of which we celebrated the centenary in 1902.

Our illustration of St Benet's Chapel shews well the Byland High Altar stone, which will be remembered by many as the slab temporarily resting against the wall in the people's porch. The blocks of stone which form the front and sides of the altar, are, like the mensa itself, also taken from the ruins of Byland. Since the photograph was taken Sir Giles Scott has designed a suitable crucifix and candlesticks. The chapel has already been recorded as the gift of Mr and Mrs Milburn of York, in memory of their son Leonard, whose patron, St Leonard of Limoges, figures in one of the two lights of the window on the right. The two saints in the lower corners of the reredos represent the two patrons of the English Benedictine Congregation—St Augustine of Canterbury and St Benet Biscop. In the centre panel St Benedict is seen receiving the charge of the first "alumni" or pupils of his foundation.

THE September Number of the Oratory Parish Magazine, continuing the history of the Oratory in London, contains a paragraph which is of considerable interest to us. When Sir Giles Scott first planned the existing double High Altar, strong opinions were put forth concerning the strangeness of such a "novelty." These objections were met by others who had met with such "double altars" on the Continent. Hence it is interesting to read that St Wilfrid's Altar, at Brompton Oratory, is an old one, bought in Brussels, which

had previously formed part of the High Altar of the "Groote Kerke," or ancient cathedral of Maestricht, having been constructed about 1710. It was part of a "double" altar. We shall not be surprised on reading further to find that the authorities at Maestricht were confronted by the problem of designing a Tabernacle suitable and practicable for a double altar. Their solution was not that of a Tabernacle which opens at back and front, but of a revolving Tabernacle, which is, of course, now fixed. Sir Giles Scott, in conjunction with the Council, has elected for the alternate solution, and before long the Tabernacle will again be on the High Altar.

#### - - - ·

It has again been necessary to hold over Dom Hilary Willson's concluding article on "Our Pre-Reformation Chalices : The Dowlais Chalice." Dom Hilary has just completed some further researches into its history which will appear in the Summer Number

F F

In a year of unprecedented rainfall and lack of sunshine our readers will not expect the usual list of prizes secured by Mr Perry, our farm-manager, at the autumn Agricultural and Dairy Shows. We should imagine that even Mr Perry would submit to the conditions which have afflicted us during the past twelve months. On the contrary, he has scored more than his usual successes, and prevented us from future reference to "the year when the roots failed."

He has won the First Prize for a Collection of Roots at the London Dairy Show for two years, 1926 and 1927, against keen competition. This collection of ten distinct varieties for a succession of cattle food in winter is considered the main test of the year.

At the Birmingham Cattle Show he obtained a First Prize with a specimen of Ox Cabbage weighing 64 lbs. At the York Show he took five first prizes for roots.

In the classes for Potatoes three first prizes were obtained at the Yorkshire Agricultural Society's Potato Show held at Doncaster. Three entries at the Scottish National Fat Stock Show at Edinburgh were classed first, second, and highly commended.

#### Notes

We must congratulate Mr Perry on these excellent results obtained in spite of an exceptionally poor season ; at the same time expressing a hope that he will not compound with the Clerk of the Weather for another such season, in order to surprise us again.

#### Ŧ

We heard recently of a distinguished Old Boy-a laymanwho spent most of a day's visit to one of our "patriarchs" on the Mission discussing the ethics of a priest who locks the door of his church to prevent disturbance by late-comers going in, or early goers coming out. "What right had any one to make a person miss Mass or part of it, who perhaps had come at the earliest moment possible for him ?" Without venturing to arrogate the function of a moral theologian we may well recall an incident told of an Ampleforth priest, Father Peter Dromgoole : he was long ago in charge of the Mission at Blyth, and to prevent people leaving early he had the doors locked, thereby causing many people to miss their train for Newcastle. He was threatened with a summons for "false imprisonment." Whether this ever materialized or not history does not relate.

#### \* \* \*

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

We acknowledge with thanks copies of the following: R.M.C. Magazine, Sandhurst, Georgian, St. Augustine's Abbey School, Dunelmian, Cottonian, University Catholic Review, Placidian, H.A.C. Magazine (2), Downside Review, Pax, Chimes (2), Stonyburst Magazine (2), Beaumont Review, Sedberghian, Dovorian, Ushaw Magazine, Coathamian, Raven, Edmundian, Columba, Pauline, Douai Magazine.

156

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

Introduction to the Acts of the Apostles and the Epistles of St Paul. By EVELYN PARKER. (Longmans, Green & Co.) 1927. 38. 6d.

We should like to give a cordial welcome to this unpretentious, but very satisfactory little book. Miss Parker writes well and has a sense for order and lucidity. The sketch of the world-situation in the apostolic age is excellent, and it is followed by an admirable summary of the history of the Acts. The second part of the book is devoted to the Epistles of St Paul, concerning which and their author, PAULUS APOSTOLUS MARTYR, the author writes with a quiet enthusiasm which is very effective. We noticed one or two small mistakes, as in the incomplete reference to Pseudo-Dionysius (p. 50). And it is perhaps misleading, in an account of St Paul's Epistles, to say that "St Paul has also preserved for us one saying which the Gospels do not record, namely, that it is more blessed to give than to receive." For that saying comes in the Acts, although in a sermon of St Paul's. But these are small things, and we should like to commend this book most warmly.

Bishop Hay. A biography, by CECIL KERR, with Preface by Abbot Hunter-Blair. (Sheed & Ward.) 45.

BOTH author and publisher have done good service to Englishspeaking Catholics in bringing out this excellent and moderatelypriced life of one who holds in the history of the restored Scottish Church the same venerable and critical position as Bishop Challoner holds in that of the English Church. Both the heroic and saintly character of the Bishop and the history of the time which succeeded the failure of the last Jacobite rising are very clearly drawn in just under two hundred pages by Miss Kerr's practised pen. I L C

Lex Levitarum. By BISHOP HEDLEY, O.S.B. Third Edition. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 75. 6d.

Life of Mother Mary Agnes Amherst. First English Superior of the Rosminian Sisters of the Convent, Loughborough. By a Member of the same Community. (Catholic Records Press, Exeter.) 105. 6d.

The story of Mother Amherst's life takes us back to the period preceding the restoration of the hierarchy, and is a record of the great faith and courage, trials and sufferings of the pioneers who sowed the harvest which the present generation is reaping. Mother Amherst's life as here told is a record also of the part played by the Fathers of Charity in the Catholic expansion of those days, and as such is a contribution to the history of the time. The book would have been improved, perhaps, by a greater compression, and the adoption of a less chronological treatment. J. L. C.

158

## Notices of Books

The Religions of the World. By C. C. MARTINDALE, S.J. 80 pp. (Benn's Sixpenny Library.) 1927.

In this little book—almost a pamphlet—Father Martindale gives us short sketches of fifteen different religious systems, which are bound to prove very useful to students. But it is not merely an extract from the Encyclopædia. There is an interesting introductory essay on the history of the history of religions, at the end of which the author describes the scheme of what is to follow. Starting from the religions of the "uncivilised," we are taken through the different races who have left their stamp on civilization. The whole series is written quite objectively, and ends with Islam, and makes extremely interesting historical reading.

D. M. R.

Our Inheritance. Doctrine for Catholic Colleges and Schools. By May Eaton, Foreword by the Rt Rev. Henry Graham. (Longmans.) 48. 6d.

An excellently compiled book for Religious Instruction—which helps to bridge the gap between "Catechism" and "Apologetics," Priests also will find it useful in providing systematized matter for short doctrinal instructions. It is worth more than the very moderate price at which it is published.

I. L. C.

The Clementine Instruction for the Right Ordering of The Forty Hours' Prayer. Translation and Commentary by Rev. J. B. O'CONNELL. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 15. 6d.

A THOROUGHLY practical handbook, well indexed and with copious references to the various Decrees of the S.R.C.

A Guide to the Use of the Roman Breviary. By LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 15. 6d.

A POCKET-BOOK to encourage those who do not know how to use the Breviary to learn to do so. It should show them that there is no ground for Cranmer's fear " that many times there was more business to find out what should be read, than to read it when found out."

J. L. C.

The Jesuit Directory, 1928. Edited by HENRY KING, S.J. II 2 pp. and illustrations. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 6d.

The Catholic Diary, 1928. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 18. 6d.

N

A Contract of Marriage. By LILIAN M. ANDERSON. (Hutchinson.) 75. 6d.

THIS work of fiction by a new Catholic novelist has tempted us to set aside the custom of the JOURNAL which does not review novels. Miss Anderson has attempted the notoriously difficult task of using fiction as a means for teaching, and she has succeeded extremely well in fusing the imaginative and didactic elements. Her purpose is to set out the teaching of the *Ne Temere* Decrees of the Church concerning the conditions of validity for the contract and Sacrament of Matrimony. This she has done clearly and accurately, yet her characters are not mere 'pegs,' but are living human beings. The story is well constructed and written with a firm restraint which is a good carculation for its own merits ; the clearness of its presentation of the Church's teaching on Matrimony will remove much misunderstanding and prejudice.

J. L. C.

The English Mystics. By DOM DAVID KNOWLES. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne.) 6s.

DOW DAVID KNOWLES provides us in this volume with a compendious and valuable introduction to the Catholic mystics of our own country and language. The book forms, in fact, a necessary companion volume to the editions of the mystics issued by the same publishers in their "Orchard Series." It will give a general idea of the scope of the volume if we mention that special chapters are devoted to the *Ancren Rivels*, to Richard Rolle, to the author of the *Cloud of Unknowing*, to Margery Kempe and Dame Julian, and finally to Father Augustine Baker. Besides these outstanding mystics, there is mention also, of Dame Gertrude More and Father Benet Fitch. Nor does the author altogether ignore non-Catholic mysticism and the opinions in re mystica of such writers as Dean Inge and Miss Evelyn Underhill. But he is concerned mainly—and we think rightly—with the supernatural mysticism of Catholic tradition, and it is the Catholic mystics who chiefly occupy his attention.

The reader will find the book well and interestingly written, and we believe that he will be especially grateful to the author for his introductory chapters on the nature of mysticism and for his general account of the English mystics and their period. He is moderate, reasonable and persuasive in his views and singularly urbane and temperate in expression. Would that all writers on mysticism had a like moderation and urbanity! For, of late years, mysticism has suffered from a certain popular vogue, has received injury from its enthusiastic exponents as much as from its critics, and has been the arena of many acute controversies. Perhaps we are now passing

## Notices of Books

out of this period and are better able in a quieter air to appreciate mysticism reasonably and to give it its just position in the general scheme of Christian spirituality. However that may be, the book before us ought to help towards such a desirable consummation.

#### Besford Court Catholic Mental Welfare Hospital for Children : Ninth Annual Report. 2s. 9d.

We all know that in newspapers and in trains, and in debating societies, a great deal of nonsense is talked about mental defectives, and that most of it is in flat contradiction to Christian principles ; but we do not all know, as we should, that for two shillings and ninepence (or as much more as our heart moves us to) we can get from Besford Court a report containing not only an inspiring account of Catholic work on the practical side of the problem (Besford Court is nothing if not practical), but the best statement in a few pages of the Catholic principles involved that has so far been put together. The report is an amazing document; it ranges illuminatingly from intelligence tests to vitamins, from the higher mathematics to plumbing; it is understandable, and yet not superficial, for it is the work of those who are profoundly interested in the practical outcome of their theories.

If you would acquaint yourself with what is essentially a development of modern thought, of which the Catholic Church of this country has triumphantly established itself at the head, you have only to write to Mgr Newsome !

N. F. H.

160

PART II THE SCHOOL

## School Notes

#### SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials for the term were as follows :

Head Monitor .				J. Rabnett	
Captain of Games .				A. A. J. Boyle	
School Monitors :	J. Rabn	ett, A.	A. J. B	oyle, J. C. Lowndes,	
	J. Sande	man, A.	D. Mac	Donald, H. A. Lyons,	
	W. H. M.	I. Fawce	tt, P. R	looke-Ley.	
Games Committee :	A. A. J.	Boyle,	I. Rabr	nett, F. Fuller, R. H.	
	Wild.				
Master of Hounds .				W. J. Stirling	
Captain of Boxing .				R. R., Rowan	
Inumal Committee			TE	Rouan I Sandaman	

#### \* \* \*

THE following boys entered the School in September :

B. H. Alcazar, F. J. Anne, T. St J. Barry, J. R. Bernasconi, J. P. Blackledge, B. E. Bush, B. G. Carroll, C. W. J. Crocker, M. H. Davey, M. Y. Dobson, Honble, J. Dormer, J. H. Fattorini, J. Fitzgerald, M. P. Fogarty, J. H. P. Gilbey, P. F. Gladwin, G. M. Gover, H. L. Haines, G. F. M. Henry, J. R. D. Hill, J. H. R. Jefferson, D. N. Kendall, L. R. Leach, M. B. Longinotto, B. C. Mawson, N. F. Murphy, G. J. McCann, N. B. McElligott, R. E. H. Nelson, R. W. Percival, R. A. F. Rathbone, C. P. Rea, M. Rochford, P. J. M. Scott, M. R. W. Spacek, D. A. Stirling, S. Tempest, M. S. Vanheems, G. R. R. Wace, R. R. Witham, C. Wolseley, A. J. Young, M. F. Young.

#### H H H

WE congratulate C. J. Bonington, J. C. Lowndes, and F. E. Burge who were awarded their 1st XV "Rugger" colours and R. Rowan, R. Gerrard, and F. Hookham, who were given their 2nd XV caps.

#### \* \* \*

WHEN we returned in September, the new Science-rooms and Washing Place were only half finished, but rapid progress was made and they were soon ready for use. This new wing is a great addition to the college buildings, and we all appreciate the advantages of the new Science-rooms and Washing Place.

164

We offer our sincere congratulations to the Officer Commanding the O.T.C. on his promotion by the Army Council to the rank of Brevet Major "for meritorious service rendered in connection with the Officers Training Corps." Dom John was first appointed to the O.T.C. in 1914, and succeeded to the command in 1921. His promotion is a special award reserved to the Army Council for meritorious service, and this recognition of his good work is certain to give great pleasure to all who have served under him. We wish him many more years of like success.

r F

DURING the last two years a considerable development has The Head Master arranged for a new Art Room to be made available as a "studio " for voluntary work out of school hours. Dom Sylvester Fryer is in charge of this "studio," and by quality and scope of the work. Many hours of voluntary hard work have been expended by Dom Sylvester and his artists in the studio-mainly in the evenings, and the results were seen in December when an Exhibition was arranged. It is pleasing to be able to state that their hard work and initiative have been very fruitful. That we may not be thought to be partial critics we give in full below an article on the Exhibition which appeared in the Yorkshire Post, of January 3rd, a few days after the visit of the art editor to our Exhibition. It is only fair to add that the account as it appeared in print omitted to mention the work done in the Modelling Class. This is a pity, as the exhibits in this class were considerably above the average merit considered as the work of boys at school, who do not usually attempt this very difficult branch of Art. To all concerned we offer our congratulations and the hope that this work may continue to flourish and become the source of a tradition which will inspire later generations to the serious development of their artistic talents. We have long had a tradition for dramatic art, and we are glad to see this increased effort to win the favour of a sister Muse.

ART IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS

#### EXHIBITION AT AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE

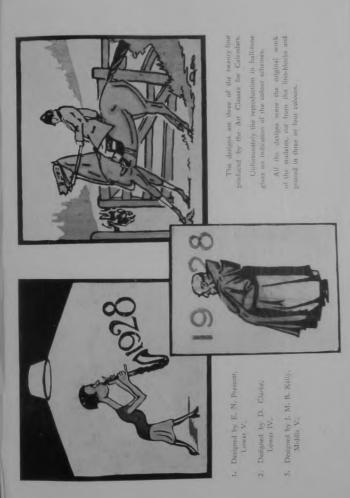
#### INTERESTING WORK

The development of the study of art as a voluntary recreational subject, outside the school curriculum, has been a feature at many of the public schools in recent years. Among other schools which are doing valuable work in this direction is Ampleforth College, where 45 out of 200 boys in the Upper School are pursuing their art studies as a voluntary effort, under the instruction of the monks, one of whom was a professional artist before he ioined the community.

The results of the last term's work have been gathered into a small exhibition, which has been on view at the College during the Christmas vacation. It comprises modelling, calendars printed from the wood and lino block, landscape and figure studies. Over one hundred exhibits are shown, and every one is the original work of the student. They are in two classes—the absolutely unaided work of the boy, and studies in which the student has received some slight assistance from the masters. The result is distinctly encouraging. Much of it shows real artistic talent, and some of the original work is marked by inventiveness and versatility. There is an absence of convention ; the designs reveal a good deal of freedom and much originalty, based however on sound draughtsmanship, connoting thoroughness of training in technique.

#### MEMORY SKETCHES

A particularly pleasing section is the series of memory sketches in pencil, in which the students are called upon to reproduce incidents which they have witnessed or places recalled. Drawing from memory is an important feature of the teaching methods adopted, and the sketches in many instances show that observation has been well trained and imagination developed. Notable among those efforts is a sketch by M. Foley, of boys following the College beagles, his figures displaying much virility. A sketch by J. B. Kelly of a bookmaker on his box may be a reminiscence of the Sinnington Hunt Point-to-Point meeting; it is instinct with life and full of character. Two sketches by Kelly and P. C. Tweedie of a speaker grasping a bundle of notes and resting the whole body on the right hand on the top of a bench furnish variety of treatment of the same subject, in which natural attitudes are reproduced with an accuracy of muscular expression which shows clear apprehension of anatomical detail.



## School Notes

A group of landscape sketches, chiefly scenes in Ryedale, are peculiarly attractive. One in particular, the end of the monks' lawn at the Abbey, is full of atmosphere. Foley is again represented in this section and has produced some admirable effects with a pencil medium, floated with colour over the pencil.

#### PRINTS AND BOOKPLATES

An interesting feature of the exhibition is the three and four colour prints from wood block and linoleum cuts, in which broad effects and artistic colour schemes are produced. Specially interesting in this section is some work by A. Colqubour and D. H. Clark, of Peterborough. The latter has a congenial subject in a huntsman sliding to a gate in an effort to check his mount. It reveals careful observation, and both horse and rider are vitally real.

Bookplates betray the idiosyncrasy of the artist in both subject and treatment, and one by E. Potocki, a Polish student at the school, displays a distinct temperament. Three wayside Calvaries are good examples of education in colour, two in water-colours and one in oil. In poster designs of the exhibition, one by E. N. Prescott shows maturity beyond his age, while among calendar designs, a print in three colours by J. M. B. Kelly, illustrates the admirable result in this class of work when regard is had to mass rather thus respecting the medium and emphasizing the value of solid darks.

At the beginning of the term a large part of the School was prevented from playing "Rugger" by the bad weather, which almost flooded the fields.

In the evening of Saturday, November 5th, we were entertained by three plays, given by the School for the Stonyhurst "Rugger" XV which played us next day. Accounts of the match and plays will be found elsewhere.

Ŧ

WE had a few inches of snow about the middle of the term, but it thawed rapidly and the sledging was not very good. In the last week of term we had very good sledging, but unfortunately it had to be forbidden because of two accidents which occurred.

THE old Chemistry and Physics Rooms have become the Lower School Study and Dormitory, and they seem much better fitted for this in size and shape than for laboratories. The old "Big Lavatory" is now a class-room, and makes a very convenient short cut to the new wing.

#### H H

THE Reading Room and Upper Library have been joined together by a large archway, and together they now form a library for the whole Upper School. All the houses now have their own common-rooms which have been furnished by Mr Thompson, of Kilburn. The old book-room has been divided into a new "office" and "book-room": the old boot-place has become an entrance for the Lower School, which is now separated from the rest of the School as much as possible. It has now its own study, class-rooms, dormitories, office and entrance.

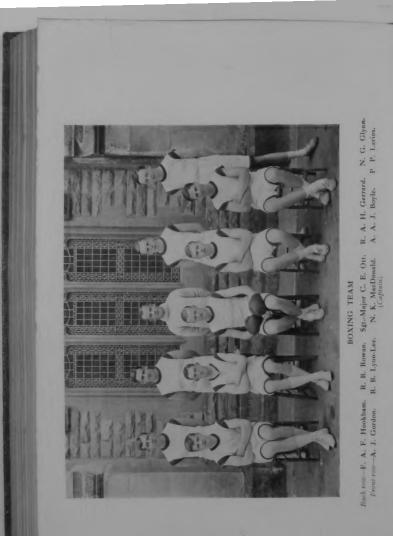
#### • •

THE choir and orchestra holiday was held as usual on the feast of St Cecilia. The choir had an outing to Scarborough, and returned in the evening to join the orchestra and band at "Punch," during which they were entertained by various singers from the Community and School.

平

#### + +

LAST year we said we should welcome Colonel V. A. Haddick, F.R.G.S., here again. Perhaps Colonel Haddick saw this and was tempted to visit us once more. Anyhow, he did, and lectured to us on Modern Turkey. Although the subject had not the appeal that Mount Everest had, the lectures were equally interesting. His slides were as before—excellent and he has the knack of never being uninteresting. We can do no more than repeat our wish of last year. To Father Abbot and several members of the Community who were unable to attend the lecture Colonel Haddick very kindly gave it again on the following day.



## School Notes

This term we had a visit from Mr T. C. Sterndale-Bennett. We had all heard of him, and now we have heard him. Mr Sterndale-Bennett gave us what was truly an amazing entertainment. He gave us a long programme of his exceedingly "catchy" songs interspersed with witty monologues. He seems to have got in him the musical genius of his father, Sir William Sterndale-Bennett, as well as the power to be really humorous. Not only this, but he has one of those rare voices which enables one to tell any joke or sing any comic song with success. Mr Sterndale-Bennett will always be welcome here.

THE School saw the following films this term : "Richard, Lion-Hearted," "The Bat," "Beau Geste," "Ypres," "For Heaven's Sake," "Human Sparrows," "One of the Blood." We again offer our thanks to all those who are connected with this branch of the entertainments. We feel, however, that the School is not sufficiently appreciative of their efforts under trying conditions, "not without heat and dust."

#### \* \* \*

OWING to the lapse for various reasons of our boxing fixtures for this term, an exhibition was arranged late in the term, in which such old hands as Rowan, Gordon, Boyle, Hortop and Glynn put up the good show that we now always expect from them, and it is pleasing to find a number of boxers who have not had so much experience of boxing in public giving a very promising display. Among these mention might be made of Rooke-Ley, Ward and Burfield.

R. R. Rowan has succeeded N. K. Macdonald as Captain of Boxing.

The competition for the House Boxing Cup will take place towards the end of next term. Those who took part in the exhibition were as follows:

1
E

Boxing colours have been instituted and have been awarded to R. R. Rowan.

#### 平

THERE has recently been published by Messrs Roberts & Newton, Ltd., a volume, entitled " British Public School War Memorials," by C. F. Kernot, The price is two guineas. Among the hundreds of excellent plates are two of our Memorial Altar, and the Roll of Honour on the Shrine. A brief account of the altar and its consecration and opening is added.

THE School staff was constituted as follows :

Dom V. P. Nevill, 1	M.A. (Head Master).
Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Martin Rochford, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Laurence Bévenot, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	
	Dom Vincent Unsworth
Dom Illtyd Williams	Dom Antony Spiller
Dom Clement Hesketh, B.A.	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	Dom Gabriel McNally
Dom John Maddox	Dom Sylvester Fryer
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Phillip Egerton, B.A.
Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.	Dom Oswald Vanheems, B.A.
Dom Augustine Richardson, M.A.	Dom Benedict Milburn, B.A.
	Dom Denetice amourn, D.A.
F. Bamford, Esq., B.A.	
R. A. Goodman, Esq., B.	Α.
I. V. Turnbull, Esg., B.A.	

## Choir Notes

H. P. Morgan-Browne, Esq. H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., A.R.A.M., F.R.C.O. (Piano) W. H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M. (Violin) J. Groves, Esq. (Violoncello) F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S. D. A. Murray, Esq., M.B., Ch.B. Sergeant-Major C. E. Ott (late Aldershot Gymnastic Staff) Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards) Nurse Meyer (Matron) Nurse Lordan

#### CHOIR NOTES

CEVERAL losses were sustained in the autumn term : not the least were the going of C. L. Forbes and J. A. Waddilove who stood as towers of strength among the altos. To perform an adequate programme for Holy Week this year, the good efforts and good will of all will be needed : there was no Holy Week for the School last year, and therefore the music will be new to nearly everyone. Orlando Lasso's 8th tone Mass, Puisque j'ay perdu, after a lapse of Filio David was sung for the feast of Christ the King. Other new additions have been Mr St John Brougham's very neat Adoremus, and a flowing chorale of Bach set to the text of Ave Verum. On the last Sunday of term, carols were sung by a choir of fifty. The choice consisted of The Coventry Carol, Of One that is so Fair and Bright (by Holst), Our Lady sat within Her Bower, and Christ was Born on Christmas Day. The good tone and confidence of W. Murray and M. Vanheems, who took solo parts, should be mentioned.

On St Cecilia's, an outing was made to Scarborough. It was the season of violent gales, and the heavy seas were exhilarating to watch, especially from the Castle heights. The fascinations of exploring and the striking of alluring bargains contributed largely to the enjoyment of a memorable day.

It would be impossible to pay an adequate tribute in these notes to Dom Bernard's work for the choir in the last thirteen years. We therefore merely record our sincere regret that his health should have prevented him from continuing this work, and assure him of our good wishes for the future.

#### SCHOOL CONCERT

N excellent concert was given on December 12th. Undeniably the School orchestra is small and good. Every member pulls his weight. One may indeed say that the members of this orchestra are amateurs in the original sense of that much abused word.

Of course some of the credit for this excellent concert is due to the conductor, Dom Laurence, and to the leader, Mr Cass. But, after making that necessary allowance, there is still much credit left over for the boys. There was none of that genuine, solid, out-of-tune playing which is so pleasing a feature of most school orchestras-especially in those where boys are given the choice of either joining, say, the boxing-

The Mozart Symphony was played almost up to professional pace, whilst rhythm and phrasing were really good. A bold, broad interpretation of Parry's Jerusalem evidently gave considerable pleasure to the audience-and the singing of the

Very fair justice was done to Respighi's arrangement of a quaint old Italian dance. This is really high praise, for this piece calls for virtuosic interpretation. Debussy's Prélude and Clair de Lune, daintily played, were well applauded, and

Mr Cass kindly gave two solos, Czardas and Wieniawski's with polished abandon. To the Légende he imparted that since, as I daresay everybody knows, Wieniawski composed this piece after having read Edgar Alan Poe's eerie story,

The Sixth Form Quartette, who sang "Here's a Health unto His Majesty," deserve great praise, and got it so far as the writer is concerned, for the way they sang unaccompanied without dropping the pitch. In fine, we must congratulate the conductor on the concert he gave, though as I expect you know, all a conductor has to do is to keep step with his band and take reasonable care never to miss the cues the players give him. Still, Dom Laurence did this very nicely.

## School Concert

Spacek, I had almost forgotten Spacek-after all I think I will forget him-I believe he is a professional pretending to be an amateur. He has probably performed before all the Crowned Heads of Europe and America.

One last word-Mr Perry. Mr Perry is a binding force in the Orchestra. He is, moreover, a consummate musician, . . . still, we may not justly blame him for that. Vive l'Orchestre !

H. P. M.-B.

#### DECEMBER 12TH, 1027.

#### (OPEN MEETING OF THE A.M.S.)

#### PROGRAMME.

I. SYMPHONY 40 IN G MINOR, 1st Movement . Mozart THE ORCHESTRA.

W. SPACEK.

3. Two MOVEMENTS from the "Suite Bergamasque" . Debussy (a) "Prélude"
(b) "Clair de Lune"

4. THE VI FORM VOCAL QUARTET, "Here's a health . . . " Savile

G. T. GRISEWOOD, F. A. F. HOOKHAM, P. C. TWEEDIE, J. F. BOYAN.

5. OLD ITALIAN DANCE," Gagliarda" arr. by Respighi THE ORCHESTRA.

W. H. CASS.

7. SUITE IN D MAJOR Bourrée

THE ORCHESTRA.

8. VERSE AND CHORUS, "Jerusalem" . Parry Soloists : J. RABNETT (St Aidan's)

A. D. MACDONALD (St Cuthbert's)

E. B. TUCKER (St Bede's)

A. G. QUIRKE (St Oswald's)

WITH THE UPPER SCHOOL AND ORCHESTRA

## ENTERTAINMENT

T is some years now since we saw acted at Ampleforth the two clever sketches by the late Arthur Eckersley-"A Tabloid," and "A Collection will be Made"; and they have lost none of their freshness and appeal in the interval. After many experiments, a producer comes to realize that a melodramatic sketch is almost the most dangerous of all undertakings. The least slip is fatal, and it is here that all the traditional uncertainties of amateur production work the greatest havoc. "A Tabloid " is so carefully constructed that it is one of the safest ventures that can be made in this genre. But it demands real acting, and no one who witnessed Grisewood in the part of the Irvingesque actor, with its blending of pathos and humour, would ever wish to see it better done. In the subsidiary parts Blake and Quirke made an effective modern contrast to the shabby genteel Victorianism of Thorndike, and the restrained emotionalism of Blake in the difficult part of "foil" was a really good piece

"A Collection will be Made" brought the comic relief after this quick dose of melodrama. And the contrast was heightened when we realized that the stage curate, who is vein. Grisewood's command of "parsonic" intonation was perfect; indeed, the character was complete down to his slightest gesture. There is plenty of scope also for the other actors, and that there was not a single weak moment is a real tribute to the even level of the acting. Lyons was convincingly futile as the irascible and dyspeptic Colonel,-which, incidentally, is quite the hardest part in the play; and Tong and Tweedie played the gentlemen crooks in true "Sapper" style. De Guingand, by a curious anachronism, is a past master in the rôle of "the woman who is past her prime," the type that abounds in the novels of E. F. Benson : but we have never seen him better than as the passée, but still flighty, Mrs. Anstruther.

# Entertainment

The performance closed with a burlesque opera, a home product in the "Trial by Jury" tradition, where Grisewood rounded off his triumph in the rôle of a musical comedy Judge, "ably supported by the vocal efforts of the rest of the cast."

#### B. M. G.

#### THE PROGRAMME

#### A TABLOID

### A Tragic Farce by Arthur Eckersley.

Sherwood, a dramatist				Α.	Η.	BLAKE
Knight, his friend Thorndike, an old actor		*				QUIRKE
ritorindike, all old actor				G.	Τ.	GRISEWOOD
SCENT	, CL		CZ.			

SCENE—Sherwood's Chambers.

#### A COLLECTION WILL BE MADE

#### A One-Act Farce, by Arthur Eckersley.

	G. T. GRISEWOOD
	F. TONG
	P. C. C. TWEEDIE
	H. A. M. LYONS
	P. ROOKE-LEY
	P. BRETHERTON
	N. J. DE GUINGAND
	 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·

SCENE-The Lounge of the Riviera Hotel.

#### SMILE LIKE FURY

#### A Musical Sketch.

The Judge					G. T. GRISEWOOD
Defendant					A. H. BLAKE
Plaintiff					N. J. DE GUINGAND
Counsel for					P. Č. C. Tweedie
Counsel for	Plaintiff				A. G. QUIRKE
Usher					P. BRETHERTON
Foreman of	the Jury		*		P. ROOKE-LEY
The Plaintiff	's Mother	*			H. A. M. LYONS
Jury			D. C.	ARRO	OLL AND I. HART-DAVID

0

174

# SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Michaelmas Session opened with a business meeting on October 2nd, at which the elections put Mr J. Rabnettin power as leader of a Conservative Government, with Mr C. J. Bonington leading the Socialist Opposition. Mr A. Brayton-Slater was elected Sceretary, and twentyeight new members were admitted. Debates were held on the following motions:

1. Capitalism is the only practical solution of modern economic problems. Won 24-12.

2. This House welcomes the further enfranchisement of the female population by extending the suffrage to women of 21. Lost 15-22.

3. International arbitration is no substitute for war. Lost 14-22.

4. Socialist Government moved : Modern social conditions have a retrogressive influence on civilization. Won by one vote.

5. The House of Lords should be abolished. Lost 10-21.

The fact that the first debate had to be adjourned, and that even then many members were unable to speak owing to lack of time, was symbolic of the renewed vigour of the Society during this term. The Conservative party had more members prepared to make their opinions public, though, to judge from the voting, their opponents were as fully represented in the body of the House. These silent supporters should overcome their diffidence and stand up for their convictions.

Mr Rabnett was always prepared to defend the policy of his party with many arguments—indeed in the first debate he held the floor for thirty minutes—which subsequent opposing speakers did not take enough trouble in answering. His matter was consistently good, but would have gained with compression and a more forcible delivery.

Mr Bonington was one of the few Socialists who used

# Senior Literary and Debating Society

definite argument, as opposed to gaudy metaphor and catchphrases. His manner of speaking was usually good and convincing, and he was more clearly sincere than some of his supporters.

Mr MacDonald's defences of his party were at times. somewhat cynical, though he was always ready to carry the war into the enemy's camp and pull down the barricades erected by Opposition speakers. Another scornful critic was Mr Tweedie, and he and Mr Tyrrell appealed to the humour of the House when they spoke. Mr Sandeman's classically flavoured speeches and the original standpoint from which Mr Rooke-Ley attacked proved distinctly attractive, as did. Mr Ward's unashamed "diehard " spirit. Mr Slater spoke effectively from few notes, and had the best debating manner of any member ; his ready eloquence proved of great service. to the Socialist party. Mr Lowndes and Mr Carroll were too inclined to rely on the written word and to read bright. little essays to the House. This is a poor substitute for debate, a fact which Mr Carroll soon realized, with the result that his speeches became more flexible towards the end of the session. Mr Grisewood rarely used argument, and the scintillæ of his wit sprang from no fire of fact; this did not however prevent his harangues from being thoroughly appreciated. Messrs Stirling, King, Hookham, Gordon and Hart-Davies made isolated speeches that gave good promise for

Besides the debates, the Society listened with pleasure to two papers. The first was given by an Old Boy, Mr W. B. Smith, on the League of Nations. The enthusiasm and the conviction with which he spoke had their effect, as was shown in the third debate, which, being the Government's second defeat, put them out of power. Mr Bonington spoke on "Camoëns and his Lusiads," giving an interesting account of the author's life and of the circumstances in which his work was produced. Fr Bernard was present at this meeting in his capacity as Vice-President for the last time. The President referred to Fr Bernard's long connection with the Society, and thanked him in the name of all for his unfailing and energetic interest in all sides of the Society's activities.

# SCHOOL SOCIETIES

#### THE GIFFORD SOCIETY

THE first meeting of the Michaelmas Session was held on September 27th. Mr Bonington was elected Secretary and Minute Keeper. Messrs Boyle, Rabnett, Brayton-Slater, Tyrrell and Grisewood were admitted to membership of the Society.

The Session was prolific in papers. Dom Philip read a very interesting paper on "Naval Warfare as illustrated by Experiences during the late War." His criticism of the Battle of Jutland displayed an extensive knowledge of Naval tactics. Dom Oswald's thesis on "Distributism" was much appreciated by the Society. He advocated war against combines and trusts and was ardent in his praise of Mr G. K. Chesterton, the promoter of the movement. Among other papers of interest were those of Mr Tyrrell, on "The Aspects of Modern Poetry," and Mr Rowan, on "Naval Tactics adopted at the Battle of the Falkland Islands." The former deserves special mention, since it betrayed great originality and a wealth of thought. It was excellent in substance and was voted one of the best papers ever presented to the Society by a member of the School. The Session closed with a vote of thanks to Dom Leo for his devotion to the interests of the Society in his position as Chairman.

C. J. BONINGTON, Hon. Sec.

#### THE MEDIAEVALISTS

THE Society held its 135th meeting towards the end of the Christmas term. Unfortunately, Dom Fabian was unable to carry on his work as President of the Society ; but Dom Benedict very kindly consented to fill his place. The papers have been, usually, both interesting and carefully prepared. The Society offers its thanks to those who have taken so much trouble over them and to the President for his generous work during the term. Special thanks are due to Fr Antony Spiller, who, at very short notice, gave us the most interesting paper on "The History of the Basques." The following is a list of those who have given papers during the term :

# School Societies

Dom Benedict, on "Life in England in the Middle Ages" Mr. J. C. Mee-Power, on "The Black Death" Mr. L. W. Rimmer, on "The Social History of Georgia." Mr C. L. Forbes, on "Byland Abbey" Mr. N. J. Horn, on "Nelson" Dom Antony Spiller, on "The History of the Basques" Mr A. J. Appleton, on "The French Revolution"

C. L. FORBES, Hon. Sec.

# JUNIOR AMPLEFORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE lectures this Session have on the whole been of a far higher standard than those of the last Session. Mr G. King opened the Session with an excellent lecture on "The British Navy during the Napoleonic Wars." This lecture payed the way for a series of lectures all equally good. The meetings were held every week instead of every fortnight, and this proved a great success. The discussions after the lectures showed what an interest the lectures had created in the Society. Dom Louis d'Andria, our Founder and late President, visited us and kindly offered a prize of f I for the best short historical essay. This was won by Mr Stanton's essay on "Napoleon's Russian Campaign"; the second prize was won by Mr Loftus's essay on "The Spanish Armada." Mr Sinclair-Loutit gave an excellent lecture on "The Fall of the Russian Monarchy," and Mr Coverdale another on "Q Boats." Other lectures of honourable mention were Mr J. Stanton's "Napoleon's Russian Campaign," Mr Loftus's "Charles I and the Parliamentary Wars," Mr P. J. Croft's "The French Revolution," Mr F. Stanton's "Alexander the Great," and the Secretary's "Napoleon." D. M. FARRELL, Hon. Sec.

#### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

THE Society held two meetings open to the School, this term. These took the form of concerts. In the first, the mainstays of the programme were the Panatrope and H.M.V. records, but items supplied by the School included piano solos by

178

F. A. Hookham, W. Spacek, and G. M. Gover. These were much appreciated by the School. The other consisted in the usual end of term concert, the artistes being the Orchestra, W. Spacek, Mr W. H. Cass, and the Sixth Form Quartette.

During the term papers were read by Mr H. Morgan-Browne, on "Violins and Violinists, that I have Known," and the President, Dom Felix, on "Tristan and Isolde."

The Society had the unpleasant duty of saying farewell to their Founder and late President, Dom Bernard McElligot. We wish him well in his new sphere of life, and hope his musical career elsewhere will be as successful as it has been here. L. F. BOYAN Hon. Sec.

#### AMPLEFORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

At the beginning of the year the Society found itself almost destitute. Nearly all the members had left and it seemed an impossible task to find an adequate number to fill the vacancies. But when the Founder, Dom Louis, visited us in November, some business meetings were held, and plans for the re-establishment of the Society were considered. We are glad to say that under the auspices of Dom Benedict Milburn the Society is now flourishing once more in the School, and we have no doubt that it will prove itself worthy of its founder, and of the excellent traditions which it has maintained in the past. A. G. QUIRKE, Hon. Sec.

#### THE GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY

Owing to the fact that the new Science Block was not ready until mid-term, and also the absence of a lantern, it was found impossible to have many meetings. There were three meetings in all, the first being for private business.

In the second meeting, the lantern difficulty was obviated, as Dom Vincent, the President of the Society, showed us a very interesting film on the growing, picking, and manufacture of cotton.

Mr. Russell also gave us a very interesting lecture on Volcances, R. R. Rowan, Hon. Sec.

## School Societies

# JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

At the 475th meeting of the Society, and the first of the new Session, new members were admitted and the officials elected: Mr F. J. Coverdale as Secretary, and Messrs T. Longueville, A. J. Morris and E. F. Ryan as members of the Committee.

The first motion discussed was, "That life at the present day is preferable to that of Elizabethan times," introduced by Mr G. S. King and opposed by Mr T. Longueville. The question was debated in all its aspects, religious, social, domestic, scientific, etc., and the motion was lost by 15 votes to 19.

At the next meeting Mr B. Rabnett moved, "That the loss of life in recent experiments is justified by the progress of science." He showed the benefits that markind has obtained by the self-sacrifice of scientists and argued that the price of progress must be paid. Mr A. J. Morris, in opposing, argued that the human race was not helped by many of the foolhardy experiments of the present day. He instanced the fatal attempts at the Atlantic flights, and round this point much of the discussion centred. The motion was carried by an overwhelming majority.

The action of the Government with regard to Soviet Russia was brought before the Society by Mr J. R. Stanton, who moved, "Britain did the only possible thing in breaking off relations with Russia." He described the Arcos incident and the principles and insidious methods of Bolshevism. Mr T. C. Gray attacked the Government policy as inexpedient and likely to encourage secret plotting in our midst. The debate proved rather one-sided and the Government was supported by 23 votes to 4.

Strong opposition to Conscription was evident when Mr A. R. Nolan moved, "That the introduction of compulsory military training would benefit this country." He made a good case, but Mr P. H. Croft marshalled arguments against him, gained the support of the House, and won a victory with a majority of 37 votes.

"That the English Lotteries Act should be abolished," was the motion brought forward by Mr F. J. Coverdale.

# School Societies

### The Ampleforth Journal

He showed the inconsistencies of the present state of the law and the neglect of a fruitful source of support for charities. Mr K. Sinclair-Loutit rejected the force of these arguments, dwelt on the evils of gambling, and quoted the course of action in some other countries. The motion was carried by 22 votes to 12.

Mr D. M. Farrell proposed, "That it would benefit the human race if all new mechanical inventions were stopped for ten years." He showed the effect of machinery on man, the results of factory life were to stunt the body and deaden the mind. He gave figures proving the great loss of life that resulted from our mechanical existence. Mr P. A. Dawes, in opposing, stood for progress at all cost. He drew attention to what mechanical inventions had done for us, and pointed out that if they checked invention the present dangers could not be removed by improvements. The motion was lost.

Mr H. R. Hodgkinson's motion was, "That vivisection should be entirely abolished." His opposition to the practice was based on the unnecessary cruelty involved and on the authority of many of the medical profession. Mr A. D. Cassidy led the opposition to the motion, describing what blessings vivisection had brought, and said that the existing laws were sufficient to prevent unnecessary pain to animals. After an animated debate the Society showed itself equally divided for the motion 20 votes ; against 20.

Mr C. R. Braybrooke introduced the motion, "That the Yellow peril is a reality." He referred to the sudden awakening of Japan, found cause for fear in the teeming population of China and stressed the anti-Christian principles of those countries. Mr C. J. Flood's chief argument against the motion was that recent events had shown how divided was the condition of China, and he pressed the point that the motion referred to the present time. He and his supporters made such a strong case that the motion was rejected by 14 votes to 23.

On December 11th, at the 484th meeting, the Society celebrated its Silver Jubilee. Its first meeting was held on November 25th, 1902, with Mr R. Robinson in the chair. This jubilee meeting was held in the refectory of St Oswald's House, and the procuratorial department kindly provided many good things to celebrate the occasion.

The meeting was specially honoured by the presence of Father Abbot, the Head Master and Father Denis Firth. There was also present two members of the original Society. Father Illtyd and Father Clement, who kindly opened the debate of the evening, the motion being, "That school life, twenty-five years ago had advantages over that of the present day." In spite of Father Illtyd's eloquence in praise of the good old times, Father Clement received the support of the Society, and the motion was lost by 10 votes to 30. Father Abbot and Father Denis took part in the debate. During the evening the Head Master addressed the Society on the value of such an institution and the need to make full use of the opportunities it afforded. Both he and the Chairman referred to the great debt due to Mr Robinson, the founder, and the members showed their appreciation by their applause. A very successful session closed with votes of thanks to the visitors. and to the officials.

F. J. COVERDALE, Hon. Sec.

#### THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

THE officials for the term were : Secretary, Mr H. A. Lyons, and Committee, Messrs J. C. Lowndes, B. B. Carroll and J. F. Boyan. There were three papers read this term. The first was by Mr Carroll on "The evolution of the electric incandescent filament lamp." Mr Carroll traced the history of electricity as a source of light, mentioning Edison's carbon filament lamp, the Nernst lamp, and special filaments by Van Botten and Welsbach. He then gave a minute description of the modern types of filament lamps, and read a passage from Mr H. G. Wells's "The first men in the moon," giving a fantastic system of phosphorescent lighting. A film was then then shown, kindly lent by the General Electric Company.

The next lecture was read on "Rubber" by the Secretary. He traced rubber from the time it is sown until it is in its usual present-day commercial form. The work entailed in preparing the ground for planting and keeping it clean after

planting is very considerable, and it is only by modern scientific methods that rubber is as cheap as it is. There are three methods of planting. The trees are then terraced, and after about six years' growth are tapped. The lecture was accompanied by an excellent set of slides and a brief discussion followed.

The third lecture was given by Mr E. B. E. Tucker on "Röntgen Rays and their application in modern Science." Mr Tucker dealt minutely with the behaviour of gases under electric discharges, explained Crookes' and Faraday's dark spaces, and gave an excellent demonstration showing the heat effect of cathode rays.

Mr Tucker then continued and arrived at the discovery of Röntgen Rays in 1895, and gave detailed descriptions of to the apparatus concerning "X-Rays," as Rontgen called them, and their effects. He dealt thoroughly with the action of the tubes, and "softening" appliances, and the Coolidge tube, which has a water-cooled target to prevent heating by the cathode rays, also the high-tension rectifiers, and the two kinds of interrupters, "Electrolytic" and "Mercuric." These complicated ideas were made simple by the use of some excellently-drawn slides. Mr Tucker then gave a series of demonstrations, showing various objects, such as a box of weights, a pencil and a golf ball radiographed, and then to make clear the ionization properties of "X-Rays," showed that a charged electroscope placed anywhere in a room with an "X-Ray" bulb in it, is immediately discharged, owing to the fact that the "X-Rays" ionize the air, and thus the charge is neutralized. A film entitled "X-Rays", kindly lent by the British Thomson-Houston Company, was shown; this was appreciated very much by the Club. The smallness of the number of meetings was due to the fact that the Science Block could not be used until about half-term.

H. A. LYONS, Hon. Sec.



#### AMPLEFORTH U. YORK SPARTANS LAYED at Ampleforth on October 8th, and resulted. in a draw. York Spartans one try (three points) ; Ampleforth, one penalty goal (three points). For the first half of the game play was almost entirely in the York half of the field. The Ampleforth forwards worked well, both in the tight and in the loose. The heeling was rather slow, and Burge at scrum-half found it difficult to get the ball away. He was new to the position, and at times his passes went badly astray. His work in defence, however, was excellent. The threequarters tackled well, but there was a distinct absence of dash, and many opportunities were missed in the early part of the game. Towards the end of the first half the York forwards rushed the ball down the field and seriously threatened the Ampleforth defence. A series of scrums in the Ampleforth twenty-five ended in J. Riddell getting possession. A long the whistle went for half-time. In the second half it was evident that the Ampleforth forwards would not be able to keep up the pace they had set in the first half. The Spartans began to get regular possession in the tight scrums. In the loose, too, there were distinct signs of straggling. A three-quarter movement brought the game into the Ampleforth territory. Frem a scrum just opposite the posts J. R. Davidson, the Spartans' fly-half, snapped up the ball and dived through to score an unconverted try. After this Ampleforth made a renewed effort. The forwards heeled from a scrum just short of the half-way line, and the ball reached J. Riddell on the wing. He ran hard down the wing but had the misfortune to be brought up a yard from the line. Shortly after this the Spartans were penalized for feet up in the scrum, and Rowan kicked a penalty goal. For the remainder of the game both sides attacked vigorously, but neither was able to penetrate the opposing defence. The game was a gruelling one for the forwards throughout. The back division on both sides defended well, but there was a distinct lack of initiative in attack.

RUGBY FOOTBALL

TEAM-R. Wild, back ; J. Rabnett, P. Larios, G. Roche, J. Riddell, three-guarters ; F. Burge, A. Boyle, half-backs ; F. Fuller, J. Lowndes, C. Bonington, D. Humphrey, H. Lyons, R. Rowan, H. Blake, R. Gerrard, forwards.

AMPLEFORTH U. YORKSHIRE WANDERERS

PLAYED at Ampleforth on October 12th, and resulted in a win for the College by one goal, two tries (eleven points), to nil. The game started with a hard attack by the Ampleforth forwards. F. Fuller, who led magnificently throughout, took the ball to the Wanderers' twenty-five. A series of scrums ended in J. Guest, the Wanderers' full back, relieving the tension by finding touch on the half-way line. From a scrum the Wanderers got possession and started a three-quarter movement. The ball reached the wing, whom Wild tackled into touch. A succession of touch kicks by Boyle brought the game into the Wanderers' territory, and from a scrum Burge handed to Boyle, who cut through cleverly, but was brought down by Guest. Again the Ampleforth forwards heeled and this time the ball reached [. Rabnett, who sold the dummy to his opposite number, cut through several forwards and brought a very excellent bit of work to a satisfactory finish. Rowan added the goal points. The remainder of the half was even. Both sides attacked with vigour and some excellent tackling was seen, the full backs in particular putting in some excellent work. Early in the second half the Ampleforth forwards got possession and a good bit of combination put J. Riddell over for a try, wide out. The kick was unsuccessful. Shortly after this, J. Rabnett whose work both in attack and defence had been excellent, had to leave the field with a broken wrist. In spite of this loss Ampleforth continued to attack and a forward rush, in which F. Fuller and J. Lowndes were conspicuous, enabled the former to score far out. The try was not converted. For the remainder of the game the Wanderers pressed but Boyle, choosing exactly the right tactics, saved the situation by a series of magnificent kicks into touch. TEAM-R. Wild, back; C. Lyons, J. Rabnett, G. Roche, J. Riddell, three-quarters ; F. Burge, A. Boyle, half-backs ; F. Fuller, J. Lowndes, C. Bonington, D. Humphrey, H. Lyons, R. Rowan, H. Blake, R.

### AMPLEFORTH U. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

PLAYED at Ampleforth on October 16th, and resulted in a win for the Signals by three goals, two tries (21 points) to one try (three points). The result of this match was a little

## Rugby Football

disappointing after our victory over the Wanderers. The absence of J. Rabnett doubtless had a moral as well as a material effect on the back division, but there was also a distinct. deterioration in the forward play. B. Rabnett came into the ream in the place of his brother, and B. Carroll replaced G. Roche, the other centre, who was also " hors de combat." Ampleforth opened the scoring early in the game. From a scrum in the middle of the field Burge got the ball away to Boyle, who cut through and found himself with only the full. back to pass. Kicking over this player's head he caught the ball on the bounce and scored a very nice individual try. The kick failed. After this the Signals' weight began to tell. in the scrum and the superiority of their three-quarters became evident. The heeling on both sides was a little slow. Gradually the game worked down to the Ampleforth territory and in the last ten minutes of the first half the Signals scored twice, one of their tries being converted. The second half consisted largely of a duel between the forwards. Ampleforth had slightly the advantage of the hooking, but they heeled so slowly that it was of little use to them. The Signals' threequarters ran fast and straight and when their centres attempted a cut-through they met with little opposition. About the middle of the second half the Signals scored after a clever three-quarter movement. The try was converted by a good kick. Once again the Ampleforth forwards rallied and for some time attacked, but the three-quarters lacked scoring power and the game again drifted on to the Ampleforth twenty-five. The Signals added two more tries before the end of the game, one of them being converted.

TEAM-R. Wild, back; C. Lyons, B. Carroll, B. Rabnett, J. Riddell, three-quarters; F. Burge, A. Boyle, half-backs; F. Fuller, J. Lowndes, C. Bonington, H. Lyons, D. Humphrey, R. Rowan, R. Gerrard, H. Blake, forwards.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. STONYHURST COLLEGE

PLAYED at Ampleforth on November 6th, and resulted in a win for Stonyhurst by two goals, three tries (19 points), to one try (three points.) Ampleforth had unfortunately to take the field with five reserves, C. Bonington, D. Humphrey,

187

H. Blake, J. Rabnett and G. Roche all being unable to play. The ground was very muddy and the ball greasy. The game started with a series of "line-outs." In these the Ampleforth forwards failed to prevent their opponents passing back to a three-quarter line which was superior to their own in dash. speed and combination. From one of these line-outs Stonyhurst scored early in the game. The try was well under the posts and the goal was an easy one. The Ampleforth forwards now did some good work in the loose, but there was never sufficient backing to make it really dangerous and individual efforts by Fuller, Lowndes and MacDonald failed to achieve much. Stonyhurst had the advantage of weight in the scrum, and they got most of the ball in the tight scrimmages. The Ampleforth scrumming was rather poor and they heeled so slowly, that Burge had few opportunities, and these were mostly lost through lack of understanding with his stand-off. Though slow in attack Burge's defence and spoiling tactics deserve high praise and Boyle, too, tackled and kicked extremely well. From midfield the leader of the Stonyhurst forwards took a fly kick down field, followed up and repeated his tactics and scored a try, which was converted. The Stonyhurst captain, de Cairs, was outstandingly good, handled a difficult ball with skill and started all their movements. Unfortunately, Wild, at full back, had an off day, his usually impenetrable defence failing and his fielding and falling on the ball contrasting sadly with their usual excellence. In the second half the Ampleforth forwards kept the ball more but did little with it except for one magnificent rush down the field from beyond half-way which resulted in Fuller touching down near the corner for an unconverted try. In this movement Lowndes, MacDonald and Ahern were all conspicuous. Somewhat encouraged, Ampleforth attacked smartly for a while but lost their dash when B. Rabnett had to retire with a sprained ankle. During this half Stonyhurst from a succession of three-quarter movements managed to score three unconverted tries. Lowndes, taken out of the scrum to replace Rabnett, shewed versatility and tackled with vigour, saving the situation more than once. The intelligent and useful kicking of Boyle and Smith was of great assistance to the

### Rugby Football

forwards, who played courageously on a ground that, by its heaviness, added to their task of stopping a much heavier pack.

TEAM-R. Wild, back; J. Riddell, N. Smith, B. Rabnett, C. Lyons, *three-quarters*; F. Burge, A. Boyle, *half-backs*; F. Fuller, J. Lowndes, H. Lyons, R. Gerrard, F. Hookham, D. MacDonald, D. Ahern, J. Horn, *forwards*.

#### AMPLEFORTH -U. MOUNT ST MARY'S

This match was played at home on November 9th, and resulted in a win for Ampleforth by one goal, two tries (11 points), to one goal, one try (8 points). The ground was very sticky and heavy from the continuous rain and the ball was difficult to handle. Nevertheless the play on both sides was fairly fast and accurate. The Ampleforth forwards started with a rush and managed to set the pace and hustle their opponents. Their three-quarters, owing to the many unfortunate injuries, were again different. Fawcett, who had previously been injured, and was playing again for the first time, came in to the side in place of Rabnett; so once more the lack of combination was evident. The forwards took the play into the opposing twenty-five and gave their threes a number of chances. For some time the Mount defence held out, but at last a clean heel, followed by a quick pass from Burge, set the threes going about mid-field. Clean handling sent the ball to C. Lyons on the right wing who shewed a good turn of speed and crossed the line deep out. The kick at goal only just missed. The Mount then attacked vigorously, and in a melée in the Ampleforth twenty-five Wild got injured, tearing a ligament of his shoulder. He continued to play very pluckily and rendered good service. Ampleforth was still pressing when half time came, MacDonald being frequently conspicuous by his excellent dribbling. On the resumption of play, de Frétas getting the ball about mid-field did a splendid run, dummied two of his opponents, and equalized with a spectacular try between the posts. A tense moment followed, but the kick failed. Encouraged by this, the Mount attacked again with vigour and a well combined three-quarter movement saw Holdsworth with the ball. A good run resulted in a try which was converted. This gave the Mount a lead of

eight points to three. Following up the kick the Ampleforth forwards carried the play into the opposing twenty-five. Smith, finding himself in possession before the posts and unable to pass made an excellent attempt at a drop. The ball struck the post and bounded back into the hands of Hookham, who had followed up well and now proceeded to score between the posts, Fuller converting. Short movements on both sides were checked by accurate tackling, Ampleforth forwards dominating the game and heeling fairly well. With a few minutes to go the ball once more went to Lyons on the wing who ran determinedly and managed to fling himself over the line as he was tackled. This unconverted try gave Ampleforth the game by a narrow margin of three points. Once again was proved the value of Boyle and Smith's kicking, both in attack and defence. The tackling was good on the whole.

TEAM-R. Wild, back : J. Riddell, N. Smith, W. Fawcett, C. Lyons, three-quarters ; A. Boyle, F. Burge, half-backs ; F. Fuller, J. Lowndes, C. Bonington, F. Hookham, R. Gerrard, H. Lyons, D. Humphrey, D. MacDonald, forwards.

#### AMPLEFORTH U. DURHAM

HAVING been postponed once through bad weather, this match was eventually played on November 22nd, in the worst possible conditions. The field was under water in places, the remainder being soft and slippery. This was undoubtedly the best side we encountered, and to have lost by three points to twelve was far from a disgrace. The Durham three-quarters were speedy and handled a greasy ball with surprising accuracy ; their stand-off half, Adamson, is a player of dash and resource and will probably be heard of again. The Ampleforth team showed several alterations; Fawcett went full back in place of Wild, whose shoulder prevented his plaving, and who was, incidentally our seventh casualty since the beginning of the season; though it was Fawcett's first appearance in this position he showed coolness and anticipation, and kicked and tackled well. Rooke-Ley came to the left wing in place of J. Riddell, whose height, weight and pace proved of value in the pack. J. Rabnett was back in the centre, his first appearance since his injury early in the season ; he was partnered

## Rugby Football

by Boyle, who found more scope there than at stand-off, a place now filled by N. J. Smith, with whom Burge seemed better able to combine. The match was largely a forward. struggle characterized by some good dribbles on both sides. though the condition of the ground rendered anything like co-ordinated play impossible. Our threes employed the kick and follow up tactics with some success, the forwards keeping up well. The Durham right wing was very fast and scored two tries in rapid succession ; a third time indeed he crossed the line, but trying to get behind the posts overran the dead ball line. The packing and heeling of the Durham forwards was excellent and they dominated the tight scrums but the Ampleforth pack quite held their own in the loose, despite the absence of Lowndes, who was unfortunately ill. Fuller played a magnificent game and individually the others did too, but there was a lack of unity. In the second half Adamson was injured and went full back, but could not do more than walk, and it was pleasing to note Boyle's chivalrous refusal to take advantage of this. Once he obtained the ball and, failing to find touch, enabled Rooke-Ley to do a difficult pick up and get over at the corner flag, the kick at goal failing. So bad was the ground that only twenty-five minutes each way was played.

TEAM-W. Fawcett, back; P. Rooke-Ley, A. Boyle, J. Rabnett, C. Lyons, three-quarters; N. Smith, F. Burge, half-backs; F. Fuller, C. Bonington, H. Lyons, R. Gerrard, D. Humphrey, F. Hookham, J. Riddell, D. Ahern, forwards.

#### AMPLEFORTH V. SEDBERGH

THIS match was played at Sedbergh under almost perfect conditions. Hookham, our eighth casualty this season, being away with a broken collar bone, A. Gordon took his place in the scrum. Ampleforth started off well and from line-outs and scrums the forwards managed to give their backs a fair share of the ball. Sedbergh scored first, after a little more than ten minutes of play. From a scrum near the line Adams got the ball and, giving his opponent the slip, forced his way over to score an excellent individual try. Shortly after, Ampleforth drew level with a try scored by Boyle, who eluded a three-

190

quarter, kicked with good judgement over the full back's head and touched down for a try. For the remainder of the first half Sedbergh had rather the better of the play, and were getting the ball out quickly and cleanly to their backs, though Burge did excellent work in spoiling. Though the packing in the Ampleforth scrums was better than in the previous match, it was still lacking in the solidity and speed of the opposing pack. Twice Doran, the Sedbergh right wing, taking his pass at top speed, passed his man and scored near the corner flag, but neither try was converted. At half-time Sedbergh led by three tries to one and it seemed as if the resistance of the Ampleforth team was wearing down. However that was far from the case, as the second half showed. The rest of the game was a hard even struggle marked by brilliant flashes of play by the Sedbergh three-quarters and good forward rushes by the Ampleforth forwards. From a penalty kick practically on the touch line Fuller scored a goal. Shortly afterwards Burge, on obtaining the ball from a scrum, cut through and ran nearly half the length of the field before he was brought down. The Sedbergh three-quarters, well fed by their forwards, hardly ever missed a pass or gave a bad one, and it speaks well for the Ampleforth defence that their line was only crossed once in the second half. The Ampleforth forward rushes being better supported than usual were more effective, and at times really dangerous. Fuller, as usual, being conspicuous. Boyle and Smith used their feet to advantage, their kicks being well placed and accurate. The Ampleforth three-quarters were, with occasional exceptions, sound in defence, but there was a distinct absence of organized attack, I. Rabnett being the only one who showed much initiative or dash. Result, Sedbergh one penalty goal, four tries. Ampleforth, one penalty goal, one try. The Ampleforth team were the guests for the preceding night of the Sedbergh team, who treated them with their customary hospitality.

TEAM-W. Fawcett, back; R. Wild, A. Boyle, J. Rabnett, C. Lyons, three-quarters; N. Smith, F. Burge, half-backs; F. Fuller, J. Lowndes, C. Bonington, R. Gerrard, H. Lyons, J. Horn, J. Riddell, A. Gordon, forwards.

### Rugby Football

#### AMPLEFORTH V. ST PETER'S, YORK

THIS match was played on the St Peter's ground and resulted in a victory for the home side by 8 points to 5. Conditions were most unfavourable, rain falling during most of the match, in addition the ground which had been rolled was slippery and soon cut up badly. Wild who was once more fit had taken Rooke-Ley's place on the right wing, and Fawcett was the full back. St Peter's won the toss, and decided to play down field with the wind behind them for the first half. They took full advantage of this and kept kicking long touches that they got the ball out more frequently and on one or two occasions their left wing nearly got over. Our threes tried touch-kicking, but the wind was against them and they rarely found touch, and the forwards following up invariably failed to prevent the St Peter's man getting the kick in. For the first half the Ampleforth forwards packed well and low, getting the ball from nearly every tight scrum with a quick clean heel. Gordon's packing in the front row did much to facilitate this and he was fairly conspicuous in the open, too, where MacDonald also was seen to advantage heading rush after rush or dribbling admirably. Each time however a long touch annulled their efforts and brought the play back into the Ampleforth territory. At length from a scrum near midfield the St Peter's fly-half got the ball and, dummying his opposing man, broke through to score a good try which was converted. Later from a tight scrum the ball went to Boyle but no one backing him up a very pretty piece of work ended

Several dangerous attacks by their left wing were, with difficulty stopped, and a series of line-outs that brought no material advantage to either side ended the first half with Ampleforth five points down.

On the resumption of play the forwards went away with a dash, and by a series of magnificent rushes ably supported by Smith's really excellent kicking kept the play well in the opponents' twenty-five without however managing to get over, until at last from a scrum near the twenty-five line Rabnett

got the ball out past his man and fought his way over for a well-deserved try which Fuller converted from a difficult angle, thus equalising the scores. The forwards again brought the play down to the St Peter's line after the kick, and for about ten minutes it was all the defence could do to stave off the attack, for both Wild and Lyons were making determined efforts to cross, that all but succeeded. It was a penalty kick however that at length relieved the pressure.

With about ten minutes to go it was clear that Ampleforth had shot their bolt the forwards cracked up and their play became ineffective. Boyle at centre saved magnificently time and time again, and Larios did his share of the defence. Till the end of the game play was in the Ampleforth half, and the St Peter's stand-off obtaining the ball from the scrum where the Ampleforth forwards had lost their superiority, once more dummied his opposite and went over in the corner for an unconverted try. This brought the game to an abrupt finish.

TEAM.—P. Larios, full-back; C. Lyons, J. Rabnett, A. J. Boyle, R. Wild, three-quarters; N. Smith, F. E. Burge, halves; F. F. Fuller, J. C. Lowndes, C. J. Bonington, J. Riddell, R. Gerrard, A. Gordon, D. MacDonald, D. Humphrey, forwards.

#### SECOND XV

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV. 2. SIR WILLIAM TURNER'S SCHOOL

This was the first of the second XV matches, and was played at Coatham on November 1st. Despite the heavy rain, which had fallen in the course of the morning and continued during the game, the field was in good condition. Our opponents only started playing Rugger last year, and are to be congratulated on the progress they have made. With the slippery condition of the ball their soccer training stood them in good stead, though perhaps they rather overdid the fly kicking. Their rushes were, however, continually dangerous and they followed up their kicks and broke through the line-out with great rapidity. Their passing was not too good and their tackling rather on the high side. The Ampleforth forwards played well, MacDonald, Ahern and Gordon being comspicuous in the rushes, and Horn and Mackenzie doing yeoman

### Rugby Football

service in the scrums. Smith kicked well and brought off an excellent long drop from a penalty kick. Rooke-Ley, on the wing, did not get the ball often, but when he did he showed a useful turn of speed, scoring a fine individual try from his own twenty-five. Later he again crossed at the corner flag after snapping up the ball on the bounce and darting over. The Coatham fly half, easily their best player, got over once for an unconverted try, as did also their left wing, a fast, strong runner. Stephenson, the Ampleforth full-back, had his shoulder put out, but pluckily decided to continue and towards the end of the game came within an ace of scoring. After a hard give and take game Ampleforth emerged the winner by one goal, one penalty goal and a try (11 points), to two tries (6 points).

TEAM-E. Stephenson, back; P. Rooke-Ley, P. Larios, N. Smith, C. Ruddin, *three-quarters*; J. Taylor, R. Chisholm, *half-backs*; F. Hookham, D. MacDonald, A. Gordon, J. Horn, D. Ahern, A. Brayton-Slater, J. Ward, I. Mackenzie, *forwards*.

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV U. PANNAL ASH SCHOOL

THE match was played at Pannal on Wednesday, November 30th. The Ampleforth forwards were seriously outweighted. This was a factor which became evident as the game wore on and caused the home team to dominate in the second half of the game.

Ruddin opened the scoring by an excellent try after a quarter of an hour's play. He got the ball near the centre of the field and, cutting through, shook off all would-be tacklers to score beneath the posts, and these were the only points recorded before half-time. In the second half Pannal pressed persistently, and despite much quite courageous spoiling, in which the Ampleforth forwards appear to delight, they scored three tries, of which two were converted from distinctly difficult angles. *Final Score*: Pannal Ash College, 2 goals, I try (13 points); Ampleforth, 1 try (3 points).

TEAM-F. W. Hime, back; C. E. Ruddin, G. P. D. Roche, P. Rooke-Ley, three-guarters; J. E. Taylor, C. E. MacDonald, half-backs; A. D. MacDonald (Captain); R. R. Rowan, D. M. Ahen, A. Brayton-Slater, J. W. Ward, I. Mackenzie, B. Kevill, J. M. Foley, forwards.

194

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV. U. ST. PETER'S 2ND XV

THIS match was played at Ampleforth on December 10th. The weather was fine but the ground very "holding." Ampleforth set off with great dash. Their forwards, though lighter than those of St Peter's, being much more together. After five minutes Ruddin found an opening on the right wing and scored near the flag after shaking off the full-back's tackle. Ampleforth continued to press, and several good opportunities were thrown away through the centres trying to do too much on their own. At last, after a period of pressure, St Peter's found relief with a kick into touch at the halfway line. From the line-out Ampleforth got the ball which went across the line to Ruddin. He set off for the corner, and breaking away from several tackles, raced over and scored a fine try under the posts for Rowan to convert. After this St Peter's began to combine better, and an intercepted pass nearly let them in. Shortly before half-time, from a loose scrum near the Ampleforth line, bad marking allowed Horsley to score an easy try which was not converted. After this Glynn, backing up well, took advantage of the St Peter's full-back's fumble and scored a try which Rowan converted. St Peter's had more of the game in the second half, especially during the last quarter of an hour when Ampleforth became very disorganized. The pack seemed to tire very much and lost all their earlier dash and "elan." However they scored first in this half through a good individual effort by Prescott, who dodged through under the posts. Rowan added the goal points. St Peter's then enjoyed a long period of attacking and towards the end of the game added two more tries, neither of which was converted. Ampleforth won a rather scrappy game by three goals, one try (18 points), to three tries

TEAM-F. Hime, back; P. Rooke-Ley, W. Fawcett, E. Prescott, C. Ruddin, *threequarters*; J. Lind, C. MacDonald, *half-backs*; J. Horn, D. Ahern, R. Rowan, I. Mackenzie, J. Foley, J. Ward, B. Kevill, N. Glynn, *forwards*.

### Rugby Football

#### COLTS

#### AMPLEFORTH COLTS U. ST PETER'S COLTS

THIS match was played at York, on October 26th, and resulted in a win for Ampleforth by twenty-nine points to nil. It rained steadily throughout, and the ground got so bad that both captains consented to shortening the game by ten minutes. From the start Ampleforth showed superiority in every department of the game. Their forwards, though smaller and lighter, were faster and had more dash. Their combined rushes kept their opponents on the defence. In the line-outs, too, they were superior, but they merely held their own in the tight scrums. At half, MacDonald and Grieve made the opposition look hopeless, though they were in fact quite good, the latter handled an almost impossible ball being a feature of the game. Both scored several tries after good individual efforts, conditions making organized three-quarter movements almost impossible. Ruddin and Rabnett in the centre were too strong for their opponents and scored frequently. Very few of the tries were converted, even those in front of the goal.

TEAM-R. Barton, back; M. Waddilove, C. Ruddin, B. Rabnett, L. Cravos, Unre-guarters; C. Grieve, C. MacDonald, half-backs; C. Flood, J. Foley, B. Kevill, N. Horn, M. Blair-McGuffie, D. Silvertop, I. Nevill, F. Hortop, forwards.

#### AMPLEFORTH COLTS U. ST PETER'S COLTS

THE return match with St Peter's Colts, played at Ampleforth, on the Preparatory School field, on November toth, once more resulted in an easy victory for Ampleforth by thirty-two points to three, our opponents' score being a well kicked penalty goal. The pack was the same as before, but E. Prescott came into the three-quarter line in place of B. Rabnett, who had been injured. Though weak in defence, Prescott's speed and cut-through were of great value to his side. MacDonald and Grieve again partnered one another at half and again scored several times. Among the forwards

Kevill worked well in the loose, tackling and dribbling well, but his work in the scrums was not up to the same standard.

TEAM-R. Barton, back; L. Cravos, C. Ruddin, E. Prescott, M. Waddilove, three-quarters; C. Grieve, C. MacDonald, half-backs; D. Silvertop, J. Foley, B. Kevill, M. Blair-McGuffie, I. Nevill, N. Horn, C. Flood, F. Hortop, forwards.

#### AMPLEFORTH COLTS U. POCKLINGTON COLTS

ONCE more the Preparatory School field had to be pressed into service for this match on December 7th. Ampleforth won by nine points to nil. Pocklington were a very much bigger and heavier side, a fact which gave them almost undisputed control of the line-outs and tight scrums. In the loose, however, Ampleforth had the best of the game. There did not seem to be the usual good understanding between MacDonald and Grieve; many of the former's passes went astray and Grieve's handling was not up to form, otherwise the score might have been greater. Prescott, at centre, left most of his defence to be done by Ruddin and Grieve, but he was brilliant in attack, twice breaking away from mid-field and cutting through his man, he swerved round the full-back and scored three spectacular tries.

TEAM-R. Barton, back; A. Bevan, C. Ruddin, E. Prescott, L. Cravos, three-guarters; C. Grieve, C. MacDonald, half-backs; J. Foley, B. Kevill, M. Blair-McGuffie, F. Hortop, N. Horn, C. Flood, P. Fellowes, W. Murray, forwards.

### OLD BOYS NOTES

T is with deep regret that we record the death, on November 20th, of Thomas Ainscough, of Parbold, Lancashire, in his 62nd year. We ask prayers for his soul and assure Mrs Ainscough, and the members of his family of our deep sympathy with them in their bereavement. R.I.P.

The death of Thomas Ainscough will be keenly felt among Old Boys, and at meetings of the Ampleforth Society. There were few such meetings at which "Tom" Ainscough failed to be present. He was indeed one of those who kept in very close touch with his Alma Mater. At Exhibitions, at Whitsuntide and Easter gatherings at the College, he was always a rallying-point for groups of Old Boys, and of course, if it were the cricket season, he was the oracle to consult. Always full of interest and sympathy, watching appreciatively and uncritically, and yet closely and zealously, the constant changes and developments which have taken place in the last decades, he was, by his frequent visits, a silent reminder of ancient tradition which inspired and stimulated those whose task it is to carry those traditions forward into new and wider and perhaps more complicated fields of action. Of his deeper characteristics Father Abbot took occasion to speak at his

Here we need only express the loss that his death brings to past and present members of the College.

The following is from the Wigan Examiner:

Thomas Ainscough was a member of the well-known Ainscough family, who for several generations have been corn millers and landowners at Parbold, Newburgh, and Burscough, being the fifth son of the late Mr Hugh Ainscough, of Parbold.

Always keenly interested in sport, he very early in his career became identified with the Ormskirk Cricket Club, of which he was for some time sub-captain; he was the youngest of four brothers, all of whom were associated with the Ormskirk club. For a time he was associated with the Wigan Cricket Club. Later he became prominently identified with county cricket, and along with his brothers, was famed throughout the cricket world, and he captained the Lancashire Second Eleven, playing also for the county first team on various occasions. His services to cricket were greatly appreciated. For many years he was a valued member of the County General Committee and also the

Selection Committee, his ripe experience proving a valuable asset in the latter position especially, and, at the recent celebration dinner of the Lancashire Club, a member of the committee said that no one had done so much as Mr Ainscough to make the Lancashire side what it was to-day. He was a lefthanded batsman, and was very consistent as a scorer, having on numerous occasions touched the century mark. On one occasion while playing for Liverpool and District against Gloucestershire he scored 198, and he could always be relied upon to play a good defensive game. He was a rather smart bowler, and occasionally bowled in matches, but he never considered that bowling showed him in his best form, though he was, as a matter of fact, a good all-round cricketer. In representative matches in the Liverpool district he was always a safe choice, and he and Mr W. P. Barnes, father of J. R. Barnes, the county amateur, were a great pair in club cricket, their partnerships for many years being of a most prolific character. Mr Ainscough, who was also a member of the Liverpool club, was a familiar figure at Aigburth.

Fr Abbot celebrated the Requiem Mass at All Saints, Parbold, and in a brief address said-

He was grieved that they were assembled there on such a sad occasion. There must be sadness when they saw life in its full vigour stricken down. There was sadness in the hearts of all who mourned for one who had gone from them-walked from the path of life. His life was a stimulus and an encouragement to them to go forward ; it was a worthy life. He was unselfish and bore no grudge against anyone, and though his good deeds were many, he preferred that many of them should not be known and that they should not be pointed out. A man of courage in facing difficulties, he stood up for his principles. His life was full of the great fundamental truths of religion. Devoted to his faith, he was strong in his belief of the supernatural, and every morning of his life he went to hear Holy Mass. He was loyal and faithful to the Church. Even on his death-bed, his thoughts were of others, and not of himself. And so his life must be a stimulus to them to go forward in their ways. They were there to pray for his soul, and they must look into their own hearts. They must pray for his soul and endeavour to follow his example. They must also thank God, Who had given them that life of encouragement. " Pray for him and for yourselves," concluded

The following appreciation was contributed to the Manchester Guardian of November 26th, by the Treasurer of the Lancashire County C.C., Mr T. A. Higson-

### Old Boys

#### TOM AINSCOUGH

#### AN APPRECIATION OF A SPORTSMAN

To scores of people who were only casually acquainted with Tom Ainscough his death must have come as a sad surprise, but to those who were almost daily in touch with him it came not only as a sharp reminder of the rapidity of the passing of time but as a severe personal loss.

To those who played cricket with and against him it seems only like vesterday that we saw him steadily amassing 50's and roo's. I have vivid recollections of bowling good-length balls to him outside the off-stump and seeing them sail away safely and quickly over mid-on's or mid-wicket's head to the boundary. This was his pet stroke. I have also a clear memory of the efficiency of his strong and clever captaincy of the Lancashire II. eleven when they won the Championship, at Cardiff, in 1007.

As a captain no one was more successful in inspiring or extracting the best fighting spirit out of the team than Tom Ainscough. When his own cricket career finished he served for many useful years on the Lancashire Committee, and, after a brief interval of retirement, was persuaded to return to the committee with very happy results, for to him a large share of the success of Lancashire in winning the Championship in the last two years is due. He had an intuitive perception, coupled with an exhaustive knowledge and experience, of the requirements of a cricketer, to which also was added a patience and fairness beyond reproach. The Lancashire public and the Lancashire club and committee owe a long debt of gratitude to Tom Ainscough for his services to Lancashire cricket.

Before concluding, may I pay my own personal tribute to a dear friend, whose loss to me will be incalculable? Having seen him in public life—in committee—and in his own home circle. I have no hesitation in saying a more lovable man could not be imagined. Sincere, quiet, non-critical (he was always making excuses for others), broad-minded, generous to a fault, unselfish, self-eliminating, God-fearing, and very religions; he went to service almost every morning of his life at 7.30 unless prevented by sickness. Such a life is a great blessing and encouragement to those amongst whom he lived, and the effect is a permanent landmark for good in the world.

It is now only a memory, but a clear-cut and very dear and happy memory, to recollect him in his family with his wife,his, three sons, jolly and happy, radiating an atmosphere of peace contentiment, and love. He was a true friend. *Requiescal in pace*.

WE ask our readers' prayers for Houlton Morice who died suddenly in September, and for Henry Ruddin, father of Paschal Ruddin, who died on December 27th. R.I.P.

~ ~ ~

THE engagement is announced between Thomas, younger son of the late Captain G. H. Rittner and of Mrs Rittner, of the Tower House, Woodchester, Gloucestershire, and Agnes, youngest daughter of Herr and Frau Justizrat Menzen, of Bonn-on-Rhine, Germany.

Also between Lionel Vincent Milburn and Dorothy, daughter of Mr and Mrs Richardson, of York.

THE Retreat to the Diocesan Clergy in August at Ampleforth Abbey was conducted by Father R. Middleton, s.J., who is an Old Amplefordian.

F F F

GASTON VETCH is still resident in Paris, and has written a long and interesting letter concerning the Papal condemnation of the "Action Française." His eldest brother has had stirring experiences in Canton.

#### · ·

B. W. HARDING has a three years' engagement as a mining engineer on a tin mine in Bolivia, about 200 miles inland from the western coast, some 14,000 feet up in the Andes. Besides the manager he is the only Englishman on the mine.

#### H H

R. B. HODCKINSON has consented to act as Area Secretary for the Midlands. He is organizing an Area Dinner, which will have taken place under Father Abbot's presidency while this issue is going to press. An account will be given in our next issue. Meanwhile we wish the new Area Secretary success in his labours, in which he has the co-operation of B. King, the General Secretary of the Society.

#### Old Boys

E. GALLAGHER is travelling in Switzerland, and is visiting the abbeys of Engleberg and Einsiedeln.

平 平

P. J. DE GUINGAND is in France for six months studying the language, and also hearing a good deal of excellent music. He spent Christmas with C. Potocki at the castle of Montrésor.

#### \* \*

P. GRISEWOOD has relinquished the stage as a career, and obtained a short service commission in the R.A.F. He is at present in Egypt.

Ŧ

WE offer our congratulations to Dr R. Prosper Liston on the occasion of his marraige at St James's, Spanish Place, on November 23rd, 1927, to Miss Katharine Lescher of Birkdale, Lancs.

H H H

CAPTAIN F. T. COURTNEY, whose bad luck in his attempted flight over the Atlantic we chronicled, wrote in December that he and Mrs Courtney were leaving Belfast for Canada on the ss. *Montcalm*, for a rest. Captain Courtney has had to bear, in addition to the strain of the attempted Atlantic flight, the effects of the breaking of his "Autogiro" when 120 feet in the air. It is pleasing to know that both these misadventures have in no way discouraged him, and that he considers that they have been technically well "worth while."

THE following has been received for insertion-

#### McGILL UNIVERSITY, MONTREAL, CANADA

The home country is now so crowded that many enterprising boys are seeking their fortunes in our oversea Dominions, which offer many opportunities to those who are prepared to work really hard. Immigrants of the kind are mostly required for farming, but by taking a diploma or degree in one of our Dominion Universities an immigrant can qualify for entry into any desired occupation.

Such opportunities are offered by McGill University, Montreal, the premier institution of its kind in Canada. A preliminary examination is necessary, but exemption from this is given to a boy who has obtained a Certificate from one of the various University Examination Boards of Great Britain, provided he has passed in the prescribed subjects, which vary according to the Faculty selected. It is also possible to take the McGill Matriculation Examination in London in June.

There are Faculties of Arts, Science, Applied Science, Medicine, Law, and Music, and a School of Commerce has been established recently. The Faculty of Applied Science offers courses in Architecture and every department of Engineering. The teachers are in close touch with, and many are also on the staffs of, various engineering companies. Full provision is made for the study of Industrial Chemistry.

The expenses incurred by a student at McGill University need not exceed about from per annum.

For fuller particulars apply to : The Secretary, Headmasters' Conference, 5, Paper Buildings, London, E.C.4.

#### H H

#### THE LONDON AREA ANNUAL DINNER

THIS Dinner was held at the Mayfair Hotel, on January 11th. Father Abbot presided at the dinner, at which covers were set for forty. The Society's Dance was held on the following night. Both events were much enjoyed, and the Secretary, Mr A. J. R. Hansom, has received numerous letters of appreciation of his arrangements. Unfortunately, owing to the small number present at the dance, a fairly heavy loss was incurred by the Committee of the London Area. It is therefore greatly to be hoped that more support will be given in future to this function. Those present at the Dinner included :

Dom P. Nevill (Head Master), Dom Felix Hardy, Dom Bertrand Pike, o.e., C. Cary-Elwes, E. Dobson, G. Brand, A. Hansom, J. Pike, R. Liston, T. Burge, R. Fairfax-Cholmeley, N. de Guingand, E. de Guingand, J. W. Hawkswell, E. Bagshawe, J. Barton, A. F. Wright, B. Wright, N. J. Chamberlain, H. Dees, H. Carter, B. King, J. P. Raby, L. Rochford, W. Connolly, N. J. Caffrey, E. A. Kelly, T. Rochford, T. Rittner, T. M. Robinson, P. Whitfield, E. Connolly, P. P. Kelly, P. E. Hodge, J. Stanton, R. P. Utley, C. Lancaster.

#### Old Boys

### SCOTTISH AREA ANNUAL DINNER

THE Annual Dinner of the Scottish Area was held on Tuesday, January 17th, 1928, in St Enoch Hotel, Glasgow. The Right Rev. the Abbot of Ampleforth was in the chair. The Head Master of Ampleforth was also present. The guest of the evening was the Most Rev. D. MacIntosh, Archbishop of Glasgow.

The Toast List was as follows :

"The Pope and The King," Proposed by the Chairman; "Alma Mater," Proposed by J. Harrigan, Reply by the Head Master; "His Grace, The Archbishop of Glasgow," Proposed by P. J. Neeson, Reply by His Grace; "The Guests," Proposed by E. F. C. Forster, Reply by E. W. Crossley Taylor; "The Chairman," Proposed by C. Macpherson.

In addition to Fr Abbot and the Head Master, there were present. Right Rev. Mgr Forbes, D.D., Abbot MacDonald of Fort Angustas, E. F. C. Forster (General Treasure), J. F. Horn, J. Horn, C. F. Brown, D. Harrigan, J. Harrigan, J. A. McLaughlin, J. F. McKillop, C. Macpherson, M. K. Livingstone, E. C. Drummond, L. Newton, A. C. Young, P. J. Neeson.

#### The guests included :

His Grace the Archbishop of Glasgow, Right Rev. B. Mangan, c.p., D. Mullen, J.P., E. W. Crossley Taylor, R. Henry, T. Johnston, H. P. Mallon, J. A. Mallon, H. McGill, S. C. Lambert, J. Kelly.

Apologies were received from : Lord Lovat, G. B. King (General Secretary), Colonel W. B. Tweedie, J. E. Wilson Lee, C. J. Stewart, N. McLaren.

\* \*

BERNARD COLLINS has recently entered the office of Messrs Mawson, the great town-planning firm. He has taken up this work with great interest, and has already received commendation for the accuracy with which he has carried out some topographical tasks entrusted to him.

204

#### OXFORD NOTES

THE beginning of the University year brought the number of Amplefordians in residence up to twenty-eight, a welcome increase.

D. E. Walker played in the Seniors' Trial, and has also played several times for the O.U. Greyhounds. Most of the Amplefordians have played Rugger for their colleges on various occasions, and we hope to be well represented in Cuppers next term, while a few have been seen on the river and the running track.

Two events this term are of outstanding interest, a very successful Ampleforth dinner held at the Clarendon on November 19th, at which the Master of St Benet's Hall presided, and Father Abbot was present with other distinguished guests, and a Rugger match against the Old Blundellians, which we managed to win by a goal, kicked by Dom Gerard from a try by J. S. Somers-Cocks, to a try.

D. E. Walker has been Secretary of the Newman Society this term.

A. C. Cagiati won the Dukes French Essay Prize of the value of f20.

Ŧ

WE give below a report of the match played by the Old Amplefordians R.U.F.C. against Beaumont Old Boys.

v. BEAUMONT OLD BOYS, at Beaumont College, Sunday, November 20th, 1927.

Result : Beaumont Old Boys, 9; Old Amplefordians, 3.

Beaumont Old Boys won deservedly by three tries to one. The Old Amplefordians were without P. E. Hodge, E. C. Kelly, L. P. Twomey and E. W. Whitfield, also D. R. Morgan and C. H. Gilbert, all of whom were original first choices, and W. H. Lawson and W. H. Maloney failed to arrive at the ground, it being necessary to borrow two substitutes.

The game was played under miserable weather conditions, and handling was very difficult. The Beaumont backs, however, overcame the conditions very cleverly. The Ampleforth forwards were excellent in the loose, but their heeling from

### Old Boys

the tight scrums was poor, and they did not show to advantage in the line-outs. Thus Beaumont had most of the ball behind the scrums. Walker kicked well to touch throughout the game, but all kicking honours must go to the Beaumont full back, who found some astonishing touches, and scarcely ever failed to do so. Tucker, on the other hand, struck an "off-day."

After being nine points down at half-time, the Club showed much better form in the second half, and probably did most of the attacking. The only score, however, was a try by Tong, who was backing up well and made no mistake with a scoring pass from another forward. Somers-Cocks and McDonald both played very well.

Despite the conditions (and the result !) the game was thoroughly enjoyed by the Old Amplefordians, and the Beaumont authorities are again to be thanked for their kind hospitality.

OLD AMPLEFORDIANS.—J. C. Tucker; G. P. Cronk (Captain), H. Y. Anderson, A. C. Cagiati, C. E. V. Wild (three-quarters); D. E. Walker, G. Falkiner (halves); R. P. Tong, B. D. Dee, N. J. Caffrey, B. J. Collins, A. J. McDonald, J. S. Somers-Cocks, and the "A.N. Other " twins, (forwards).

### PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in September were :

H. J. Gillow, P. W. F. Cochrane, D. Forbes, J. T. N. Price, I. M. Colquhoun, P. M. M. Thornton, W. P. Gillow, T. E. J. Roche, R. V. Tracy-Forster, P. B. Hay, P. F. Clayton, M. A. Wilberforce, J. G, Tredennick, D. D. White, H. P. A. M. de Hoghton, R. Coverdale R. E. A. G. Moonev, P. A. F. Vidal, A. H. F. Cochrane.

#### F F H

THE Captain of the School was P.W. Wilberforce; Captains of Games were C. P. Neeson, N. M. Mackenzie.

#### **н** н н

DURING the term D. Forbes, H. P. A. M. de Hoghton, D. R. Dalglish made their First Communion.

#### \* \* \*

THE Retreat was given at half-term by Dom Leo.

#### F H H

COLONEL HADDICK of the Everest Expedition gave a lecture on "Turkey and the War" illustrated by slides and films.

#### \* \* \*

THE Programme of the Concert at the end of term was as follows :

PIANO, "Anticipation " (Oscar Beringer) P. H. F. WALKER RECITATION, "W-0-0-0-0-0-W" FIRST FORM SONG, "D'ye ken John Peel?" FIRST FORM, PREPARATORY TRIO, "Gavotte" (Handel) Violin, A. OCILVIE; 'Cello, D. H. G SYKES; Piano RECITATION, "The Disobedient Rabbits" PREPARATORY FORM SONG, "The Grand Old Duke of York " THIRD AND SECOND FORMS (Old Singing Game Tune. Arr. Owen Mase).

### Preparatory School

RECITATION, "Sneezles" FIRST FORM PIANO, "Tambourine Dance" (Rudolf Frimi). M. RYAN 'CELLO SOLO, "By the Sea" (R. V. Tabb) N. C. OGILVIE SONG, "I saw Three Ships". THIRD AND SECOND FORMS RECITATION, "Twice Times" C. P. MOORE, H. P. A. M. DE HOGHTON PIANO, "Rondoletto" (L. von Beethoven) P. A. EZECHIEL RECITATION, "Lord Roehampton"

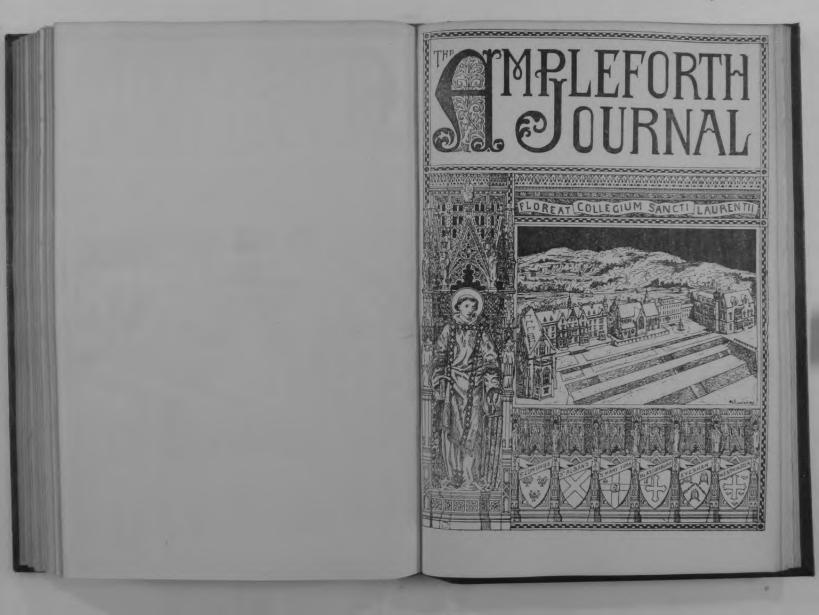
H. D. GALLWEY, R. H. STEWART, P. W. WILBERFORCE PIANO, "Butterfly Dance" (Christian Schafer) HON. D. ST CLAIR ERSKINE

CHRISTMAS HYMN, "Angels we have heard on high" THE SCHOOL

#### GOD SAVE THE KING.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

\*



# CONTENTS

# PART I

A Seaside Parish Abbot Cummins, o.s.b.	page 211
PRE-REFORMATION CHALICES—II Dom Hilary Willson	218
THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE P. A. Cornewall	229
Obituaries	234
Dom Anselm Turner	
Dom Augustine Richardson	
Notes	241
Notices of Books	247

# PART II

School Notes	254
School Societies	257
Golf Club	264
Choir Notes	265
RUGBY FOOTBALL	267
Boxing	274
Sports	278
Beagles	279
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	281
OLD BOYS' NOTES	283

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

### Vol. XXXIII Summer, 1928 No. III

### A SEASIDE PARISH

ARYPORT is a well-built market-town and seaport situated at the mouth of the river Ellen in Cumberland; and though not exactly a fashionable watering-place it enjoys some natural advantages that many a popular resort might envy,—a fine position, health-bringing breezes and a matchless outlook over Solway Sands and sea. It lacks, what some will consider another advantage, promenades with bandstands and bathing-vans that in Lewis Carroll's immortal poem are one of the marks of a Snark :

"The fourth was its fondness for bathing machines, Which it constantly carries about,

The natural amenities of the place are certainly marred by some grave artificial defects; and possibly its chief claim upon our interest rests on its being the only truly seaside parish that the Ampleforth community serves.

Built mostly on a ridge of land between river and sea Maryport looks out across the wide reaches of a shallow Firth to the fine outlines of the coast of Galloway. Stone piers feebly protect the entrance to the little port with its spacious but forsaken docks ; rows of mean cottages line the foreshore, some scrambling perilously up the steep hill-sides; to the south tall chimney stacks stand out, and gaunt furnaces, not often smoking now, grim monuments to dead industries and wasteful strife. There is nothing of interest in the town itself, but its streets are wide and regular with stone-built houses and an ample market-place; and the horizon commanded by its cliff shows not merely, as in many wateringplaces, an empty ocean but one diversified by the varied ridges of a noble mountain range. A few steps from the Priory windows lie long stretches of the Solway Firth, which widen out till lost in the western sea, with Snaefell in Mona looming

up as a portent of foul weather. A sharp profile of Scottish hills bounds the Firth from Barrow Head to Nithsdale where Criffel's shapely pyramid beckons across the waters to the majestic mass of Skiddaw.

> "When Skiddaw wears its cap Criffel takes a nap."

Nowhere except in western Scotland can our coasts show so grand a prospect as the view across the Solway from Maryport cliff or such gorgeous sunsets as those that sink over its wide waters; half a century has not dimmed the memory of long evenings when the sun sank slowly into the sea or behind the opposite hills in a pageantry of cloud and colour never elsewhere rivalled. When again south-western gales pile up the water of the Firth and lash into fury its shallow waves, disaster and death fall with them. Almost from one's door-step one has watched a steamer failing to make the narrow harbour and sinking with all hands, and another day has seen four vessels in one morning lying broken in the surf. the life-boat helpless and upset, and drowned bodies drifting to the shore. If such various interests and excitement cannot make a seaside town attractive then Maryport must fall back upon historic and antiquarian glories.

For in spite of its modern guise and modern name, Maryport's story goes back to the earliest years of Roman Britain when the encampment upon its hill formed an important outpost to the Roman Wall. Its founder would be Hadrian if it were not Agricola of whom Tacitus tells that he explored the estuaries and forests and chose the sites of his camps so skilfully that none were either abandoned by friend or stormed by foe.<sup>1</sup> The district behind Hadrian's Wall now so sparsely peopled must have been very different when forts and settlements covered its bleak uplands from Wallsend to Burgh-on-Sands. This Solway coast exposed to the raids of sea-rovers was a weak spot in a formidable frontier where the Wall was liable to be turned from the sea; hence the frequent fortifications whose records remain scored on these Cumbrian

1" Loca castris ipse capere, æstuaria ac silvas ipse prætentare " (Agricola XX) ; and again. "Annotabant periti non alium ducem opportunitates locorum sapientius legisse. Nullum ab Agricola positum castellum aut vi hostium expugnatum aut pactione ac fuga desertum." (XXII).

### A Seaside Parish

coasts. Our parishes in West Cumberland contain many Roman camps, Egremont, Beckfoot, Papcastle, Moresby, Burrow Walls among others,—posts that were the first to breast incoming waves of Picts and Scots and the last to be held when the legions were being withdrawn; and among them the great ramparts on the hill above the Ellen were perhaps the most important. Glanoventa was probably the Station's name, though some have suggested Virosidum, and Haverfield prefers Uxellodunum. Commanding the Solway shores from Bowness to the Isle of Man and all Galloway west of the Firth its site for an outlook was superb; and when in the eighties of last century the engineers of Victoria sought a site for a Coastguard Station they fixed, unwittingly, upon the very spot where the Romans built their fort, this hill-top on which Agricola's legions had first encamped.

Standing nearly two hundred feet above the sea the camp is nearly square, its vallum and fossa still clearly marked, with the lintels of the gates and the wheel-worn pavement of roads that led to Carlisle, to Papcastle, to Rome! Close by was unearthed the largest find of altars ever discovered in Britain, some thirty in number, a cache of legionary stones, Spanish, Dalmatian, Pannonian that had been carefully buried when the camp was at some date abandoned, treasured memorials of legions that never returned to retrieve them. Outside the vallum can be traced the Campus Martius, a levelled space for games and martial exercises with a raised mound from which Hadrian, Severus, even Constantine may have watched Pictish captives butchered to make a Roman holiday. This historic mound known to later days as "Pudding-pie" Hill has lately been levelled by barbarian builders and the Champde-Mars covered with villas ! A mile to the south Mote-hill was an outpost of the Station with a very deep fossa and vallum, evidently to guard the mouth of the tidal river which there formed a natural harbour. Later investigations have revealed an early road from Papcastle to this port with traces of entrenchments for its defence; and inscriptions point to Glanoventa being headquarters for the fleet of galleys that brought supplies and reliefs to the garrisons of the Wall.

212

As a Roman-British settlement on the exposed northern frontier which the barbarians finally overwhelmed, Maryport or its neighbourhood advances a reasonable claim to be the birthplace of St Patrick, the main fact of whose early story is that, together with many other Christians, he was taken captive by pirates in a raid on the coast of Britain. About the vear 400 his father, a government official of Gallo-Roman origin, was living in a district where Christians were not only numerous but had fallen from their first fervour. South of Hadrian's wall such a Christian community might be found at this time but not anywhere to the north of it ; and this leading fact bars out the claims of Clydesdale, which indeed the best modern authorities discredit. St Patrick writes in his Confession that thousands of his fellow Christians were captured with him, and it is not conceivable that such a community. with priests and civilian administrators, could be found on the banks of the Clyde near the old Wall of Antonine when the whole district between the two Roman barriers had been abandoned for many years, and on being reconquered by Theodosius in 367 was treated as a new province and renamed Valentia from the reigning Emperor. As it was still exposed to frequent incursions, no lasting or complete settlement was made in this debateable district, the real frontier remaining at the wall of Hadrian. Cumbrian stations however and particularly those on the coast, satisfy the main facts of St Patrick's story. The important stronghold at Maryport with numerous neighbouring settlements was populous and was held continuously; it lay exposed to searaids and at some period was overwhelmed. Stations on the Bristol Channel or in the Menevian peninsula are the only rivals to Cumberland's claims ; but these were stronger than the northern camps, were less often attacked and were never abandoned by the Roman Britons; whilst Abergavenny, Caerleon, Caerwent were too far inland and too well protected by great encampments to have suffered from sudden pirate raids. The conclusion follows that St Patrick was almost

### A Seaside Parish

certainly a Cumbrian and quite probably was born at or near the Maryport camp.<sup>1</sup>

When the veil lifts long after the departure of the legions and English speech begins to be heard in these parts, the ancient earthwork on the hill-top has become Ellenborough, a Roman fortress with a new English name near a stream which retains the original British name, one of many terms for running water, akin to Allan, Aln, Alne, etc. Later on the name Ellenborough is found transferred to a township on the opposite slopes across the river, now in the parish of Dearham, though the Camp from which the name obviously derives, together with the hamlet of Ellenfoot remain in the parish of Crosscanonby.

The Camp and much land about it formed part of the estate of Netherhall, previously Alneburgh Hall, which from 1270 belonged to the Eaglesfields whose most distinguished scion, Robert, bishop of Carlisle, founded Queen's College, Oxford. In 1528 John Senhouse, of Seascale, married the Eaglesfield heiress, and Alneburgh or Netherhall has since been the family's principal seat. Simon Senhouse, Cathedral Prior of Carlisle, 1507–20, built the Peel-tower of what is now the Deanery and lies buried in a notable tomb in the north transept of the Cathedral. To the enterprise of the Senhouse family are due the planning and building of Maryport and the formation of its harbour and docks, and the town takes its name not from Mary, Queen of Scots, though she landed on the coast close by, but from a Mrs Mary Senhouse.

In the seventeenth century Ewanrigg hall and the village of Ellenborough came into possession of the Christians, a Manx family who were stewards under the Earls of Derby as Lords of Man. For betraying his Lord to the Roundheads who put him to death, Deemster Christian after the Restoration was duly tried and executed by the widowed Countess; but on appeal to the English Crown, as the Stanleys' sovereign rights were held to be a bit dubious, the Countess had to pay

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;I was carried captive into Ireland, with many thousands of men—as indeed we deserved, because we had not kept the commandments, nor obeyed our priests, who tanght us the way of salvation."...Confession of SI Patrick.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Mr Baillie, a local antiquarian of repute, identifies a villa at Crosscanonby as the actual farm near his birthplace whence the Saint was taken captive. It is an ancient Christian settlement two mules from Maryport with considerable Roman remains. See Articles in Transactions of Cumb and Westm. Association. "St Patrick a Cumbrian": "Campus Martius of Glanoventa": "Prior Senhouse," etc., XVI. 1880-90.

compensation, and with the blood-money the Christians bought Ewanrigg and Ellenborough. Later on the latter hamlet gave a title to an English peerage. Edward Law, sometime bishop of Carlisle (1766–87), had married Mary Christian, heiress of Ewanrigg, whose mother was a Senhouse, their third son. Edward, on becoming Lord Chief Justice (1802–12) took the title of Lord Ellenborough from his birthplace. The second Baron as Governor General of India was raised to an Earldom which however lapsed at his death (1841–44). Convert cadets of this family have been well known missioners and religious.

The Benedictine parish of Maryport, an offshoot from Workington as that is from Whitehaven, owes its origin to colliery development, together with the building of a tidal dock in 1836 and of the railway from Carlisle. Mass was first said in the town by Fr Anselm Glassbrook ; Fr Clement Croft took up residence there in 1838-40. A prominent but restricted site having been with difficulty secured, a church was begun in 1844 and opened two years later by Fr Bernard Williams (1844-49). Solidly built of stone with the narrow lancet windows of early Gothic, and a priest's house, small and equally gloomy, it would be thought a pretentious edifice in those days of Pugin revival. The architect being a Civil Engineer engaged in making bridges and tunnels on the railway, something of their solidity and gloom was imparted to his ecclesiastical buildings. The Catholic population grew slowly with the opening of a new Dock in 1857, more rapidly under Fr Edmund Poole (1859-68) when the Hematite Ironworks were started, and still more when a Dublin contractor brought hundreds of his fellow Catholics to construct the Senhouse Dock. Fr John Carroll built schools and invited Sisters of St Paul to teach them (1874), and at the close of his incumbency (1868-81) the Catholic flock exceeded two thousand. It fell to his successor to increase accommodation by altering the church and adding a single aisle; and before his departure in 1891 he was fortunate enough to purchase the adjoining house and garden in Fleming Square as a commodious residence for the clergy, with space for enlargement of the church. There has not yet been any call for the latter.

### A Seaside Parish

"Docherty's Dock" was to have inaugurated an era of permanent prosperity, but it was dogged by misfortune. and never realised its promoters' expectations. Famous London engineers familiar with Indian and Atlantic oceans scoffed at local warnings as to the fury of the shallow Firth, and they planned their sea-wall accordingly. But one winter's night Solway rose in its wrath ; winds blew, waves swelled and swept away the puny wall and the London plans, and drowned out the half-dredged dock with most of the contractor's stock. Many a promising investment and many a fair hope, besides the London plans, sank that night in the Solway sands. The wall was of course rebuilt higher and stronger and the Dock was in time completed, but after a few years of profitable trade collapse came through industrial strife and insensate strikes, with closed collieries and damped down furnaces. Maryport was not to outshine Workington and rival Barrow; it can barely compete with Whitehaven or Silloth.

With these vicissitudes and more than its share of ill-luck the fortunes of the Maryport parish have waxed and waned, but it holds on, has weathered many storms and now looks forward to a more stable future. The Cinderella of our West Cumberland missions, smaller, poorer but fairer than its sisters, for all its archæological fame it can never rival their prosperity or architectural merits. Material prosperity, however, is not the sole test of worth and progress. Maria porta cæli ! Good work for souls has been and is being accomplished at Maryport; it still numbers some eleven hundred souls and seems likely to retain distinction as our only seaside parish. It may never develop into a popular resort; the sands at Allonby and Silloth draw people who want bathing and golf, but the place remains an outpost for humble apostolic work, and if we can overlook an interlude of ugly foreshore between its breezy uplands and the splendours of the Firth, Maryport with its bracing airs and commodious priory might become a modest health-resort for monastic convalescents. An historic township shall not lack distinction which claims Agricola as its founder and St Patrick as one of its citizens.

216

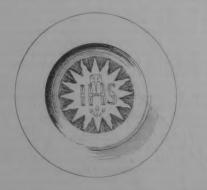
### II.—THE DOWLAIS AND LEYLAND CHALICES

ESIDES the two ancient chalices preserved at Ampleforth Abbey, there are two chalices certainly of pre-Reformation date in the keeping of Missions subject to the Abbey, one at Dowlais in Glamorgan, the other at Leyland in Lancashire. The Dowlais chalice is the older of the two by fifty years. It is not of English make. An inscription beneath the foot in old French states that it was made in Paris in 1469 to the order of Dafydd ap Gruffydd. In its general lines it conforms to the Gothic type of English chalices to which the larger "Willson" chalice of approximately the same date belongs. A comparison of the illustration here given with that of the "Willson" chalice given on page 196 of our Summer Number, 1927, reveals however, some points of difference. The lower member of the stem is of abnormal length for a chalice of the period, giving a suggestion of slenderness and of want of proportion between the parts. The foot, while of the usual mullet form, is octagonal instead of hexagonal, and a simple foliated cross replaces the figure of our Lord crucified. The knot has merely a spiral fluting of eight lobes, without perforation or other ornament. Simplicity of outline is the



### Pre-Reformation Chalices

prevailing character of the vessel as compared with others of its date. It stands 8 in. in height, which is rather above the average, the breadth of the foot from point to point is  $4\frac{1}{4}$  in., of the bowl  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in., and the depth of the bowl is zin. The paten belonging to it, though not perhaps of contemporary date or of French make, is certainly antique. It measures  $5\frac{1}{8}$  in. in diameter, and at a distance of one inch from the rim has a flat depression with the sacred monogram engraved upon it, surrounded by rays alternately plain and flamboyant. A dagger like cross rises from the central letter, below which



are three nails, but there is no pierced heart such as we find in examples of a somewhat later date. Both chalice and paten are of silver and are gilded only within.

The most interesting feature of the chalice is the inscription beneath the foot. It is chased in a double circle of Gothic characters and reads as follows:

\*Davy \*ap \*grefyt \*amerit(1) \*aliter \*ddarre \*ddick(2) \* le \* herault \* (3) afait \*fr \* aparis \* cest \*galice \*po \* prier \*dieu/pour \*ces \*amys \*ou \*moys \* davril \* lan \* mil \*III]c \*IXIX \*apres pasques.

It was tentatively deciphered by Father Elphege Hind twenty years ago, but the fourth, sixth and seventh words presented difficulties which he could not solve. In the autumn of 1926, with the approval of the Archbishop of Cardiff, and of Father Abbot, the chalice and paten were placed in the hands of Mr V. E. Nash-Williams, keeper of the Archæological Department of the National Museum of Wales at Cardiff, with a request that he would submit the inscription to expert examination and report upon it. He called in the help of a philological authority of the highest rank, Professor Morgan Watkin, M.A., PH.D., L.-es-L., of University College, Cardiff. After a prolonged study of the problems involved, Mr. Nash-Williams gave me the conclusions they arrived at, together with some philological and historical annotations, of which the following is a summary. The inscription in full reads :--Dafydd ap Gruffydd ap Meredydd aliter Ddu o Hiraddug le bérault a fait faire à Paris ce calice pour prier Dieu pour ces âmes au mois d'Avril l'an 1469 après Paques.

"The poet Dafydd Ddu o Hiraddug, son of Gruffydd ap Meredydd, had this chalice made at Paris to pray for these souls. April 1469 A.D."

The enigmatical words *amerit*, *ddarre* and *ddick* are thus resolved :--

(1) amerit abbreviated from ameretit is a variant of amheretit, later amheredydd or amheredudd. The form amredydd=ap Maredudd is actually met with in the Cafn Coed MSS. 334. The absence of b from our form is in keeping with what we know of certain texts of the thirteenth century

(2) ddarre ddick for Ddu'r Addug, i.e., Ddu o Hiraddug. Ddu, 'black,' 'dark,' an adjective describing the colour of the bard's hair or features, or possibly both. O Welsh for 'of.' Hiraddug, a hill near Prestatyn, North Wales. Dafydd Ddu was presumably a native of this district.

The forms of the Welsh names suggest that the inscription was drafted by a scribe unacquainted with the Welsh language who therefore rendered them phonetically.

(3) *herault*, modern French *héraut*, 'herald' is here used for 'poet,' 'bard,' but this, Professor Morgan Watkin remarks, is the first instance he has met with of such a usage. "The

## Pre-Reformation Chalices

functions of the old Welsh ' bardd teulu ' (lit. ' household '). are nowhere," he says, " so far as I know, fully defined. Whether he was also a custodian of heraldic lore at this early time is uncertain, but that an interest was taken in heraldry by the Welsh before the end of the fourteenth century is certain." The report ends with these appreciative words :--" The inscription is of more than ordinary interest on account. of the two names Gruffyd ap Meredydd and Dafydd Ddu o Hiraddug. It happens that both are names of fourteenth century (?) Welsh poets. Gruffyd ap Meredydd is conventionally dated 1310-60, but the latter date is certainly wrong, since he is known to have been alive in 1382. The dates of Dafydd Ddu o Hiraddug are also given as 1310-60, but. perhaps on no good authority; He seems to have been a priest of the Church and to have translated the Officium Beata Maria. If the inscription is genuine, and the persons referred to are these two men, then two new pieces of information regarding them are established, (1) that Dafydd Ddu o Hiraddug was alive in 1469, (2) that he was the son of Gruffydd ap Meredydd. A third fact is likewise suggested, namely that the ceremonial duties of a "bardd teulu" transscended his role of minstrel and the like, and made him more akin in the eyes of the French to the 'herault' than to the 'trouvère.' This fact helps us to differentiate between the 'bardd teulu' (lit, family or household bard') and the "pencerdd ' (lit. ' chief of song.)"

These evidences, brought to light after an interval of over 450 years, Mr Nash-Williams considers to be of such value that he begged to be allowed to publish the inscription together with the illustrative notes in a forthcoming volume of the Bulletin of the Board of Celtic Studies, "where," he says, "they would form a permanent record of a very important historical document." This request I need not say was readily and gratefully acceded to, as well as a further request that, "in view of the exceptional interest of the chalice," it should be permitted to remain on loan until after the King's visit on April 21st, 1927, on the occasion of the opening of the museum.

Trouvere or Trouveur, name of old poets f the North of France. (E.H.W.)

5

220

Apart from the deciphering of the inscription and the illuminating comments on its contents, we are indebted to Mr Nash-Williams for the photographs from which our line drawings of the chalice and paten are made. A third photograph of the inscription it was beyond our ability to reproduce as the details are so numerous and intricate.

Of the later history of the Chalice and Paten, how they came to Dowlais, or when, it is to be regretted that nothing is known. The supposition is that they had been preserved through the days of persecution by some Catholic family of the neighbourhood, perhaps at some farm or Mass-house, and that they came into the hands either of Fr John Carroll, who served both Merthyr and Dowlais from 1835 to 1847 and built the first Capel Iltyd in 1846, or of Fr Patrick Millea, who was its pastor for the long space of twenty-one years from 1851 to 1873. Throughout this period of nearly forty years Merthyr and Dowlais were the chief centre of the revival of Catholicity in South Wales, and it was fitting that under God's providence this link with the days of the poetpriest Dafydd Ddu ap Gruffydd ap Mereddyd should find a resting place where it would again be used in the Holy Sacrifice ' pour prier Dieu pour ces âmes.'

Like the Dowlais chalice, though on very different evidence, the Leyland Chalice can be assigned to a definite date, for it is hall-marked. Besides the rebus for the maker's name, three links of a chain, which is found also on a chalice preserved at Jurby in the Isle of Man, it is marked with a leopard's head crowned and a Lombardic capital *A*. The former, nowadays replaced by a lion passant, is the mark of the London assaying office in the fifteenth and sixteenth century, and the latter is the date letter for the years 1518–19, IX—X Henry VIII.

In the early part of 1906 it was exhibited at a meeting of the London Society of Antiquaries, and a detailed description of it was given in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, *May* 10tb, 1906, as follows :—" The chalice is of silver parcelgilt, and measures 6 inches in height. The bowl which is wide and shallow, and somewhat broad at the bottom, is 34 inches in diameter and 14 inches deep. The stem is plain and hexaPre-Reformation Chalices



gonal with flat plates at the joints. The knot is of the usual six-lobed type, with blind compartments, and angels' heads on the points. The foot is sexfoil in plan, but the spread, though hexagonal at its junction with the stem, is circular, and descends with an ogee curvature on to the flat of the principal member, which is sexfoil with vertical edge, set with a band of delicate flower-work. On the front of the foot is engraved a crucifix between flowering plants on a hatched ground.

"The chalice bears the London hall marks for 1518-19, and for the maker two links of a chain.

"On the bowl is engraved in a late seventeenth century hand

#### Restore, mer, to, Layland, in Lankeshire.

"Nothing is known of the early history of this chalice"

The date of the chalice proclaims it as be onging to the latest type of pre-Reformation chalices, and it is interesting to note the variations from the purer Gothic type of the 'Willson' or 'Dowlais' chalice of fifty years earlier. The bowl has assumed a shallow, one might say debased form,

certainly less elegant than the conical or hemispherical cup. The foot is no longer of the graceful mullet pattern. The six points, with concave spaces between each, give place to six convex, almost semi-circular, lobes, set with a vertical face upon an outer rim of the same formation. The development of the spread into a new member, circular where it joins the foot, and sexfoil where it joins the stem, gives additional solidity and strength to the base, which is balanced by a greater fulness in the knot. The type as a whole is not so graceful as that which preceded it, but is interesting as marking the latest variations in the design of pre-Reformation chalices.

Though it cannot be asserted with any assurance, it is not impossible that this chalice is the one referred to in Sir Henry Farrington's Inventory, 5 Edward VI (Worden Evidence) of the plate at Leyland Parish Church. Item "a chalyce with patint parcel gilt." How, if this were so, it came later into Catholic hands will probably never be known. This much is certain, that no such chalice or paten is in the keeping of the one of the chantry chapels, and at the suppression of these chapels, which followed on the suppression of the Mass in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, it may have been retained by the chantry priest or have passed into the hands of the patron of the chantry chapel. That there was one such chapel, at a we know from a statement in the Worden Evidence that "in 1548 one Thurstan Taylor, aged 52 years, was chantry priest, and keep free grammar school in the said (Leyland) the living of Leyland had been for three successive generations, from 1748, gave it me as his opinion in 1905 that the chalice and paten had somehow passed into the hands of Fr Robert Charnock, the last of the Leyland branch of the Charnocks of Charnock and Astley, and that he had the inscription engraved upon the chalice. He lived and died at Leyland Old Hall and lies buried close by the chancel of the parish church. Mr Gillow, in his Biographical Dictionary of Catholics, Vol. I, tells us that he served the Mission in these parts from 1640 till his death in 1670, and that in his later years he acted

### Pre-Reformation Chalices

as Vicar General of the Lancashire district and held the dignity of Archdeacon of the Chapter for Lancashire. In his capacity of Vicar General it would be but natural, that, if he were at the time custodian of a pre-Reformation chalice ordinarily in use in his own chapel in the Old Hall but at times transferred perhaps to one or other of the Mass-houses of the neighbourhood, he would take the precaution to provide for its return to its rightful home. This surmise is supported by the fact that the inscription : "Restore mee to Layland in Lankeshire" is in late seventeenth century script, of about the date therefore of Fr Charnock's death.

To pass now from conjecture to recorded history, we know paten were at St Gregory's, Weld Bank, near Chorley, and in that year were handed over to the Catholic Mission of Leyland, at its restoration by Provincial Henry Brewer of Brownedge. In the archives at Weld Bank is a document, a copy of which is preserved in the archives of St Mary's, Leyland. It reads : " The church of St Gregory, Weld Bank, being possessed of a silver chalice which stands six inches high, is three inches three quarters across the top of the cup and bears the inscription : 'Restore mee to Layland in Lankeshire,' together with a silver paten five inches in diameter which has a face engraved on the centre within a small and larger circle, Henry Greenhalgh, Priest of St Gregory's church, hereby agrees with the approbation of the Bishop to transfer this chalice and paten to the recently established Mission at Leyland on the following conditions :- (1) That the above mentioned chalice and paten shall belong inalienably to the Chapel of Leyland, but if ever there cease to be a Chapel (Catholic) in the village of Levland, they shall be restored to the Church of St Gregory, Weld Bank. (2) That no change shall be made in the present size or shape of the said chalice

HENRY BREWER, Prov. Ebor. THOMAS SHEPHERD, Incumbent.

ST ANDREW'S CATHOLIC CHAPEL, LEYLAND, 18th Feb., 1846.

224

The dedication of the chapel was changed later to avoid confusion with the parish church, St Andrew's. The Mission of Weld Bank, as we learn from Gillow's *Biographical Dictionary*, *Vol. 1*, was established in 1774, when Cardinal Weld provided the means for the foundation of a permanent Mission there, to replace the family chapel of the Chadwicks at Burgh Ha 1, near Chorley. The first to serve it was Canon John Chadwick, who at the time was priest at his brother's seat. In 1780 he became Vicar General to Bishop Matthew Gibson, Vicar Apostolic of the Northern District, and he died at Weld Bank 1802.

A circumstantial and romantic account of how and when the Leyland Chalice found its way to Weld Bank and thence to Levland is given in an interesting paper entitled Old-time Lancashire Chalices read by Dom Odo Blundell, O.S.B., F.S.A., Scotland, before the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, and reprinted from their Transactions 1925. The author, after quoting the detailed description of the Leyland Chalice by Fallows and Hope from the log-book of the Mission, which ends with the words : "The history of the chalice is unknown," concludes as follows : "I find, however, a letter of Mr Gillow, who was unequalled for his knowledge of Catholic traditions, stating, 'This chalice, like the Molineux one, had straved, but through the inscription on the foot, 'Restore mee to Layland in Lankeshire ' the Very Rev Canon Toole, D.D., then at Weld Bank, near Chorley, restored it at the opening of the mission at Leyland in 1845. Very possibly this chalice belonged to the parish church of Leyland before the Reformation. It remained at the Leyland mission erected called the Old Hall of Leyland, till 1746. After the defeat of Prince Charles the chapel was plundered and the chalice at the time and purchased it. His son, Rev. Thos, Shuttleworth, gave it to the Rev John Charnock, v.c., of Weld Bank, and there it remained till Canon Toole restored it to Leyland." " One hesitates to disagree with such an acknowledged authority as the late Mr Joseph Gillow, but even

### Pre-Reformation Chalices

Homer nods at times. Remembering, as we must do, that the tradition as here given is only quoted from a letter, and not from one of his printed works, it is still surprising to find so many errors in so short a space. The inscription is on the bowl of the chalice not on the foot. It was Canon Henry Greenhalgh, not his curate, Fr O'Toole, who restored the chalice to Leyland, and that in 1846, not 1845. The original name of the Old Hall was Blacklach, not Blackleach, and it was Fr John (Canon) Chadwick, not Charnock, who was its first custodian at Weld Bank. It may have come to him from Fr Thomas Shuttleworth, as stated in the letter, and he may have inherited it from his father, but that his father acquired it in the romantic way we are told is contradicted by what we know from certain historical evidence as to the fate of the Old Hall and presumably of its contents. In Catholic Records, Vol. XVIII, No. III, is printed An Official Enquiry as to the Estate of Robert Charnock, of Leyland, Lancashire, Priest, left for 'Superstitious Uses,' 1687. The original is a bulky roll of and was courteously lent to me in 1905 by Rev Mr Baldwin for transcription and publication by the Catholic Record Society. On the parchment cover is endorsed : "These are ye pleadings and papers of Leyland Hall, late Mr Charnock's lands, forfeited and now given by their Majesties to Leyland Church for Ever. 1690"

The work of transcription was carried out by Fr Elphege Hind and in a brief Introduction he tells the story of the suitat-law. "The Charnocks of Leyland Hall were a younger branch of the Charnocks of Charnock and Astley. Robert Charnock, the last of the Leyland Hall Charnocks, was sent to Lisbon, where he was ordained priest. He then returned to England, and ultimately became Vicar General of Lancashire. He made a settlement of his affairs in January. 1660, conveying his entire estate to Willoughby Manley and Robert Charnock ; then to Grace Bold. He died in 1670. Canon Raine (the noted antiquary of York) states 'this estate was given in the year 1660 by Robert Charnock, in trust for the maintenance of secular priests in Lancashire and was so found by a Jury at Lancaster Assizes in 1686, and upon a verdict to

226

this effect, the lands were decreed by the Court of Exchequer to be forfeited to the Crown. William and Mary, upon petition, granted the premises and lands in trust to the Vicar of Leyland and his successors for ever. The decree was disputed and a Bill of Review brought forward. The decree was again affirmed by the Court of Exchequer, and upon an appeal to the House of Lords, the decision was finally confirmed Nov. 26, 1690. The date of the estate's conveyance to the Vicar of Leyland is Decr. 11, 1690.'"

Two facts are hereby clearly established, first that Leyland Hall passed out of Catholic hands in the year 1690, and second that it passed into the hands of the official head of the Protestant religion in Leyland, a sufficient guarantee that it would not be used for superstitious purposes. How Mr Gillow's assertion, that the chalice remained at the Leyland mission erected in the residence of the Charnocks, Blackleach Hall, commonly called the Old Hall of Leyland, till 1746, is to be maintained in the face of these recorded facts we fail to see. It seems much more reasonable to suppose that as soon as the proceedings at law brought the Old Hall with its chapel, its priests' hiding holes, and its other ecclesiastical effects and paten at least were removed for safety's sake by Fr Charnock's heirs at law, and placed in the hands of some Catholic family of the neighbourhood. It may certainly have found its way about the time of Prince Charles' defeat, in 1745, into the hands of Mr Thomas Shuttleworth, though hardly, we think, in the romantic way we are asked to believe by Mr Gillow. From him, his priest son, Thomas, may have inherited it, as there stated, and he may have passed it on to Canon Chadwick of Weld Bank, with whose successors it naturally remained till the restoration of a Catholic mission in Leyland, its rightful home. But for the inscription placed upon it late in the seventeenth century it would never have found its way back to Leyland, nor would its connection with the Leyland of old Catholic days have been known. It is much to be regretted that the paten restored with it was no longer with it when Messrs. Fallows and Hope reported upon the chalice about 1880. The paten now used with it is a modern copy of a paten, of the same design as that handed over by Canon Greenhalgh, preserved with a pre-Reformation chalice at Bacton in Herefordshire. E. H. WILLSON.

### THE STORY OF THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

A N announcement was made in July 1927 that the King had appointed a Royal Commission to inquire into, and report on the organization, cost, etc., of the National Museums of London and Edinburgh.

Our Museums generally speaking are so efficiently managed, that it is almost surprising at first sight that such an inquiry is needed. What has to be remembered is the pressing problem of housing the accumulating collections, and the Commission is empowered among other matters to inquire if, providing there be congestion among the exhibits, improvement could be effected by a redistribution among other State Museums.

The ordinary citizen accepts these centres of knowledge and investigation as a matter of course, and bestows little thought on the immense labour involved in their organization. From time to time, and particularly after a public holiday, statistics are published relating to the attendance at the various museums in London. The tax-payer reads such notices with a quasi-proprietary air, and absently thanks heaven that some benefit is derived from his reluctant contributions. The student of human nature scans the figures more closely, realizing that they represent the bent of mind of a considerable section of society. The register of holiday visitors is influenced to a certain degree by weather conditions, therefore the ordinary daily returns give perhaps a more precise estimate of the public taste, and a comparison of these statistics over a number of years is an interesting subject, too lengthy to be dealt with cursorily.

At the present time two facts are brought prominently before us: the increasing enthusiasm for scientific pursuits, exemplified by the 576,734 persons visiting the Science Museum, South Kensington, in 1926, and the strange indifference shown to our national history revealed by the meagre attendance of 7,367 at the Museum of the Public Record Office in the same year. It is true that this Museum is closed on Bank holidays, and that it is relatively small in size, but for several years the visitors average a bare 8,000 annually, of which a large percentage are Americans, while the Students' tickets issued for the adjoining search rooms number only 5,792 from the year 1909 until 1926.

The historian, politician, genealogist, lawyer and antiquary are familiar with the wealth of material at the Public Record Office, but of the crowds who traverse Fleet Street daily scarcely one man in a thousand is aware of the actual purpose of the magnificent building in Chancery Lane.

The documents stored here from their historic importance and extreme antiquity cast the archives of Rome, Paris, the Hague, Vienna, and Madrid completely into the shade. A mere alphabetical list of the muniments would fill a volume; suffice it to say that there is not a single subject connected with the history of our country but receives illustration from this unrivalled collection.

It is a curious fact however, that despite the inestimable value of the archives, the story of their preservation is one long tale of indifference and neglect. In the early days of England's history, the records of the courts were kept in the royal palace; but as the business of the country expanded, the records began to assume such vast proportions that further accommodation had to be provided. For many years three places constituted the chief repositories for the public records ; the Chapter-house at Westminster, the Wardrobe in the Tower of London, and the Chapel of the Rolls (originally a house for converted Jews), assigned to the Keeper of the Rolls of Chancery by King Edward III.

The archives continued gradually to increase, space again became limited, and rooms in private houses, vacant vaults, even stables were utilised as storing places. This dispersion of the papers was fatal to their preservation. Their whereabouts were often forgotten, their removals carelessly effected, pilfering was unhindered; they were a prey to fire, to damp, to rats, in short, the housing of the country's archives was a national disgrace. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, orders were given for rooms to be prepared in the Tower for the reception of the records of her Parliament and Chancery, but the order was never executed. The first person who set about with energy and determination to effect some remedy in this department, was William Prynne, Keeper of the Records in the Tower, in the reign of Charles II. On his appointment to Office, Prynne made an inspection of the records in his

### The Public Record Office

custody. He found them buried together in one confused chaos, under putrefying cobwebs, dust, and filth within the dark corner of Cæsar's Chapel in the White Tower. He employed soldiers and women to remove and cleanse them, 'who, soon growing weary of this noisome work, left them as foul, dusty, and nasty as they found them.' He then begged the aid of the clerks of his department to sort and arrange the documents; but they declined the tempting task, 'being unwilling to touch the records for fear of fouling their fingers, spoiling their clothes, endangering their eyesight and health by their cankerous dust and evil scent.' It was not until 1800 that a really able report of the archives was drawn up, and a commission appointed to investigate them, resulting in an Act of Parliament which placed the Public Records in the custody of the Master of the Rolls, and directed the Treasury to provide them with a suitable building.

Years rolled on, nothing was done. The Chancery and Admiralty Records were in the Tower of London, one half in the Wakefield Tower, close by a steam engine in daily operation; the other half crammed in the White Tower, beneath which were stored tons of ganpowder. Papers were deposited in sheds in the King's Mews, Charing Cross, where they adhered to the damp walls, or fell into tragments. The Domesday Book was preserved in the Chapter-house of Westminster Abbey, behind which were a brewhouse and washhouse ' reported as endangering the safety of the Chapterhouse by fire.' Other documents were in Chancery Lane, some in a temporary shed knocked up in the Rolls garden, some in pews and behind the Communion table in the Rolls Chapel, a place heated by hot air flues.' Various Court Rolls were lodged in New Square, Lincoln's Inn, and many of these perished in the fire of 1849.

The Story of the State Papers, which run from Henry VIII to the present time, is a chapter of like vicissitudes, graphically described in 1881 by Mr A. C. Ewald of the Record Office.

"In the beginning these valuable letters were locked up in chests; then they were ignominiously kicked downstairs into the larder of the Privy Seal; then they were promoted to the tower over the gateway of Whitehall Palace; then they

were transferred to the upper floor of the Lord Chamberlain's lodgings; then they were sent to an old house in Scotland Yard; and it was not until 1833 that the little State Paper Office in St James's Park was erected for their custody. Twenty years later they were removed from these quarters and lodged in Fetter Lane."

The foundations of the Record Office were laid in 1851, and seven years later the nation's records were taken from some sixty ignominious asylums, and after centuries of neglect they are at last permanently and worthily housed.

The Museum of the building was erected in 1895, on the site of the Chapel of the Rolls, known originally as the chapel of the House of the Converts, founded in 1232 for converted Jews. It contains a collection of priceless manuscripts, books, and historical relics calculated to appeal to every type of enquirer. Charters, diplomatic documents, seals, wonderfully illuminated parchments, signatures of eminent men and women, extracts from the Royal account books, treaties between monarchs, all admirably displayed. Centrally placed is the venerable Domesday Book; near it is a Black Book of the Exchequer, enriched with pictures of the saints, and remarkable for the fact that the portrait of St Thomas of Canterbury is not erased, in pursuance with the Royal Proclamation of 1535. An exhibit of special interest is the Bull of Pope Clement VII confirming to King Henry VIII the title of 'Defender of the Faith' conferred on him by Pope Leo X. To this is attached a solid golden bulla attributed to Benvenuto Cellini. Another Papal Bull confirms the foundation of Christ's College, Cambridge, by Margaret Countess of Richmond, which noble work was undertaken by the counsel of her saintly confessor, B. John Fisher. The signature of B. Letters are shown from Catharine of Aragon, Anne Boleyn, Mary Tudor, Elizabeth, and Mary Queen of Scots. Here is one of the very few papers signed by ' Jane the Quene' during her brief nominal reign. A note of pathos is sounded in a series of letters from "Philippus," and "Marye the Quene," addressed to several foreign princes, announcing the ' happy birth of a Prince' to poor deluded Mary Tudor.

## The Public Record Office

The exhibits numbering between 300 and 400 displayed in the Museum, are but a mere fraction of the vast wealth of our record literature. Nor must it be supposed that the work of the officials of this department is restricted to supervising the archives. In 1855 Sir John Romilly, afterwards Master of the Rolls, wrote that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in my charge constitute the most complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilised world . . . yet they are comparatively useless to the public from the want of proper calendars and indexes."

This complaint received immediate attention, and orders were issued for the framing and publication of 'proper calendars.' The ordinary inquirer no longer finds it necessary to wrestle with the cramped and unfamiliar writing, the curious Latin, and the amazing contractions. The work of calendaring proceeded with rapidity and success, and in many cases the descriptions of the papers are so exhaustive as to preclude the necessity of consulting the originals.

At the present time about twelve large volumes of works dealing with the records are published yearly; the Office employs a staff of skilled repairers whose task is to piece together and render legible the torn fragments of medieval documents; while active research continues in the inspection of records accruing in other departments.

In consequence of these labours a considerable section of the national archives has been brought within the range of the educated public. Does the ordinary Englishman appreciate this benefit ? It seems as though he still maintains an attitude of bland indifference to these 'musty old parchments,' and many persons with a taste for historical research prefer reading our modern histories, all more or less prejudiced, instead of studying the documents on which these histories are founded.

It is a matter for congratulation that those in authority to-day differ so vastly from their predecessors of long ago; and while it is difficult to imagine any improvement in present organization of the Public Record Office, it is hoped that the Royal Commission may be the means of making this splendid National Collection more widely known.

P. A. CORNEWALL.

### Obituary

### OBITUARY

#### FATHER JOHN ANSELM TURNER, O.S.B.

The following few simple words are written in affectionate remembrance of one who has been my trusted friend during my school, monastic, and missionary life. We were in the same set and knew each other well and never had as much as a cross word with one another.

FATHER JOHN ANSELM TURNER was born at Simpson's Fold on October 15th, 1862. He was the fourth child in a family of eight. The days of his youth were passed in a home of Lancashire piety. He looked on his mother as a saint, and under her tender care imbibed the true spirit of faith and devotion.

Preaching at Clayton Green, on occasion of the Centenary, Sept. 7th, roz4, he tells us how he came to be sent to Ampleforth. "My mother," he says, "was born and brought up at Denham Hall—the old Hall that harboured the martyrs. I had expressed a wish to be a priset and my parents were glad to grant my desire. A cousin also had the same wish, and the idea was to send us both to Stonyhurst. But my mother was persuaded first to consult Fr Dowding. So we were brought by our parents to Clayton Green where the venerable old priest lived. He met us at the door, and after some conversation, Fr Dowding advised us that we should be sent to Ampleforth, the monastery from which your first priest Fr Day came. We went to Ampleforth, and here I am to-day addressing you. Little I thought, then, I should be doing so to-day."

In the school there was nothing much to distinguish him from other boys. He was pious and edifying, but he was also good at the games, especially "rounders," and on the ball place. He certainly made the best racket balls. When the late Abbot was Prefect, and old Antony Dickenson had given up sending the "spice" to the Upper Library, the shop was opened, and John Turner and Bernard Gibbons were the first shopmen. The profits from this new arrangement quite astonished the Prefect and consoled him, as he wanted money for the new ball place.

He went to Belmont and received the Habit Sept. 3rd, 1881, with Fr Wilfrid Baines and Fr Bernard J. Gibbons and they were all professed Sept. 7th, 1882. Returning to Ampleforth in 1885, he was put to teach History as his special subject. He always kept this up, both in his reading and conversation, whenever he had an opportunity. He made his Solemn Vows Jan. 12th, 1886, was ordained Sub-deacon Feb. 6th, 1887, and Deacon in St Wilfrid's, York, on Oct. 9th, 1887. He and his set were ordained there, in order to give Catholic lay people the opportunity of witnessing the more solemn rites of the Church. Bishop Lacey ordained him Prieston March 3rd, 1880, His relations were present at his first Mass which he sang on the second day after receiving Holy Orders. In the Community Fr Anselm was at his best when, on an occasional month day, we went off to Lastingham, or some other place of interest. He could always give us the history connected with the trip, and he kept the conversation going during the walk by many amusing tales. He had a keen sense of humour and his Lancashire stories were especially full of wit.

He retained this during his missionary life and was the best of companions, when he invited the Brethren from the neighbouring missions to join him in a motor ride to Whitewell or Belmont. Nothing could please him better than to entertain the Brethren on a feast day. He considered hospitality one of the duties of the head priest. Even the stray caller was always welcome.

He succeeded Fr Clement Standish as Prefect. As Prefect he inspired confidence and respect among the boys through his strong straightforward character. He was always just—yet kindly in his insistence on discipline, and his enthusiasm was an inspiration to the boys.

For several years he had charge of the outlying mission of Kirbymoorside where he laboured with great zeal and energy, making many converts. It was he who built the beautiful little church there. He is still remembered with much esteem and affection by those who saw the building rise.

As Prior he exercised a wholesome influence in the Community by his exemplary regularity and devotion to duty. He was an ardent upholder of traditions, and the somewhat severe discipline in which the Ampleforth Community had been trained. Yet he was always kind and amiable and entered heartily into all the amusements of the Brethren.

When Ampleforth was raised to the dignity of an Abbey, he was made its first Claustral Prior, a post he held till he went to Brownedge.

Though Prior, the Ampletorth mission was placed under his charge. Here again he showed his energy and built the village church. His foresight has been the greatest boon to a much visited country resort and many Catholics take advantage of it every year.

Fr Anselm was one of the few priests who remained at the same mission all the time of his Pastoral life. He was a hardworking missioner and a most conscientious one. To those who knew him outwardly, he had many attractions, and like all of us, his own peculiarities. But his real character was conscientiousness—high principled, fearless in what he thought was right. He was always priestly and a true monk. There was nothing worldly about him.

Having had some experience at Kirby and Ampleforth, it is not surprising that he took kindly to the old established mission of Brownedge. During the twenty odd years he was there he gave his heart and soul to one improvement after another. The foundations of the transept arch gave way, owing to the lodgment of water. Making this good was a great expense, and took several months to complete. Then came the rearrangement of the heating apparatus for church

and house. He also put in stained glass windows in most of the lights. After that, new Stations of the Cross were erected and a niche prepared for a statue of "The Little Flower." In 1925 the whole church was redecorated. His last work was to have the bells recast, and their number increased from six to eight.

In his dealings with his fellow priests he was thoughtful and kind, and tried at all times to help them with wise advice, taking a fatherly interest in their pastoral work. He was a good priest and faithful servant of God and his work has been well done. Though he never saw the completion of his last undertaking, he little thought perhaps, that the bells would be tolled for the first time on the occasion of his own funeral.

For years he had been in poor health and suffered much from arthritis and a weak heart. He often regretted that he was forced to give up the bicycle. His infirmities kept him awake at night, though he never complained, or spoke of them, except to those who knew him best. One who knows can say with truth that his life was one of hidden suffering, so patiently endured that none noticed it.

During his last illness, when he had gone to Birkdale, I went from Grassendale every Monday to see him. The disease was dropsy, and it was decided that he should undergo an operation for the removal of the discomforting liquid. He was told of cases where this had proved. a complete cure. He was hopeful and even cheerful, and did not seem to realise that his case was really serious. After the first operation he was much relieved and hoped to leave the Home in a few days. However he became worse again, and the operation had to be repeated. This was on the Friday before he died. He rallied again and was quite cheerful with his friends on the Sunday after. It was early in the morning after this pleasant day, when all had reason to hope that there was every proof of a gradual recovery, that he passed away in his sleep to the realms of eternal life. The hour came-it was God's time, and, may I say it ?--it was merciful in its suddenness. There was always present to him the anxiety whether he done his duty, a humble hesitation with regard to the judgement of himself. And is not a sudden, death a blessing in disguise to those who are inclined to be scrupulous ? The Priest arrived a few minutes after the sad discovery was made, and administered the rites of Holy Church. His body was taken back. to his much loved mission and now rests in the yault with some of his Brethren, and amongst his own flock. The Requiem was sung by Father Abbot in the presence of the Bishop of the Diocese, his fellow novices were Deacon and Sub-deacon, and his own Community sang the plain chant. His friend and former Sub-prior, Fr Anselm Wilson, of Leyland, spoke a few sympathetic words at the funeral. He dwelt on the innate kindness of his disposition, his lowly estimate of himself, his unobtrusive piety, his love for the holy liturgy, his edifying life as a monk and priest. His flock had lost a faithful shepherd, and he was sure that they would all intercede for him at the throne

#### Obituary

He leaves behind him a fair and respected name, as a legacy to the Church he served, the diocese he dwelt in, to his Religious Brethren, and all who knew him,—a reputation that will encourage those who stand up for principle, and endeavour to carry out with patience and perseverance what they believe to be their duty. May no stain of human frailty, no last farthing of a priest's heavy debt, keep him long away from the vision of the God he strove to serve.

B. I. G.

Another of his Brethren who knew him well has contributed the following appreciation of Fr Anselm's character as a Priest and Monk.

"We feel the loss of Fr Anselm in many ways. His death is the removal of a familiar landmark—to all who knew him—especially to his Brethren who had watched him grow up and who had grown up with him. I don't think any one would have an unkindly word to say against him. They might smile at his old fashioned views, but there was wisdom in them; they might smile at his "grandmotherly " ways, but people were always ready to seek from him sympathy and advice. There emanated from him, wherever he was an influence of genuineness, loyalty, and simple faith. He may not have been a brilliant showy man but he was an exemplary and very useful priest. His life at the monastery was very useful. He was trustworthy and trusted. He was successively sub-prefect, prefect, and the claustral Prior.

He had much to do at Brownedge. Among other things the foundations of the church, which were in danger, he made secure and strong. It was a work of some anxiety and great expense. Just before he died he had in hand the remoulding of the peal of bells which rang out from the church spire. They were blessed and rehung but he was never to hear those chimes in their new set harmony—those chimes which for so many years he had listened to with meditative notes and prayer. Only for his death did they sound their muffled thought and raise their saddened voice in their appeal: "*Requiescat* in pace!"

I say we miss him as a familiar land mark. He was a man of character, and his characteristics in their expression endeared him to his Brethren. He was a man of staunch principles, fearless in preaching them; blunt and straight in condemning what he thought wrong. He was a great upholder of old traditions; perhaps, in the opinion of some too much a." landator temporis acti. "He loved to join a group and talk of the 'old times'; he had a sense of humour and enjoyed going over reminiscences, laughing heartily at the old stories. He was a scrupulously particular in all matters of right and wrong, and he was a devout and pious soul. He wrote to me from Southport a few days before his death: "Thoughts of the past come now frequently, as I lie awake. Alas! regrets come that I did not make better use of all the helps and opportunities I received;

also for the want of correspondence to God's favours and graces. I hope I may be able now in some measure to make amends by prayer, and bearing my afflictions with patience." These are common place words written on a page, but they have a deep meaning and a great pathos when thus they come from the brink of the grave where one of our friends and brothers for a moment halts his step. R.I.P."

#### J. A. W.

#### FATHER AUGUSTINE RICHARDSON.

FATHER AUGUSTINE RICHARDSON died on the 29th February, 1928, after an illness of two months, at the age of 36. The life of a monkand especially a life so short as his-leaves very little to chronicle in the way of outward events. Much, it is true, could be written on his personal character : and yet that would be an even more difficult task. He was of us; and the final result must appear a very onesided picture to those who knew him from so many different angles.

He was born at Tadcaster on April 23rd—St George's Day—r8or, and came to Ampleforth in 1906. His influence over his contemporaries soon made itself apparent. Intellectually he was not brilliant : there were other boys in his class with much greater ability : but he had a good head and an exceptional power of work, and he maintained an all round level which kept him nearly always at the top of his class. His chief bent was mathematical, but the number of different prizes he carried off is witness to the variety of his interests.

As an all round athlete he was only moderate : a useful, if not a stylish bat, a fair football player, and when we started Rugby in rorr he was the first Captain. But there was one brilliant exception : he was a really great boy bowler, and it is probably true to say that there has been no one at Ampleforth to equal him since. His bowling was of medium to fast pace with a natural off break, and he could maintain a perfect length for uncannily prolonged periods. None of those who have seen him bowl will ever forget his peculiar but effective delivery. One summer in the Craticulæ matches he bore the bornt of the bowling for the whole tour, while still a boy in the School.

It is a singular tribute to his character as a boy that his success in every branch of school life in no way spoilt his relationship with his contemporaries. Not merely was he generally popular in the School, but he had an unusual capacity for friendship. Indeed he was almost unique in this respect. He was always the accepted leader of his class, the obvious man to "vote on" to any position that was going—from Captain of the School to Sceretary of a debating Society,—and yet at the same time he was the chief personal friend of some half dozen members of his class, and indeed.

#### Obituary

right up to his death he was in constant touch with them. There was no one reason for the unique position he thus occupied among his contemporaries. He was somewhat older than the rest of his class. and that undoubtedly gave him a certain standing. But mere seniority, is not by any means an invariable guarantee of affection and respect. least of all in school life, and I think it was his normality, his honest simplicity, his absolute lack of any kind of show or parade, that gave him so many friends. His simplicity was his most attractive qualitya simplicity which often led him to a form of innocent boasting, so free of chaff, his cheery, though puzzled patience lasted far beyond the ordinary limits of human endurance. Perhaps if one tries to analyse further the secret of his extraordinary companionableness, the real reason will be found to lie in his power of sympathy, not so much in the more emotional sense of the word, but in his readiness to listen to the every day experiences of others, and the unaffected interest that he took in the expression of their opinions and the story of their people, but he also had more of sheer human interest in others.

In 1911—the last year of his school life,—he was elected Captain (almost unanimously), and he was the last to hold this position, as in the following year the monitorial system was introduced at Ampleforth.

The monastic state and the priesthood had always been his ambition since his first entry into the School, and so he went straight to the Novitiate at Belmont, where he was three years under the care of our late Novice Master, Fr Bernard Hayes. From the first he entered on his monastic duties with fervour and determination. Perhaps in those earlier years of his religious life there was a certain boyishness about him which suggested at times a somewhat care-free attitude to life : and his outspoken simplicity, never checked by timidity or cumning, was not always tempered with the tart which only experience could teach. But as the years went by the earnestness of his spiritual life became more and more apparent. From time to time he occupied many busy positions in the monastery—Sacristan, Master of Cermonies, Guestmaster, and finally in 1926, House Master of St Aidan's House, and he showed a great power of adaptability and was always able to throw himself wholeheartedly into whatever he had to do.

But there is no doubt that his primary interests were always those of the priest and the monk. His chief intellectual interests were the Catholic problems of the day; among his many duties he never tailed in his regular attendance at choir, and his piety was the most striking feature of his last illness. It was not simply a resigned acceptance of spiritual ministrations, but eagerness for the things of God. It was a visible joy to him when he was told that he could receive Holy Communion every morning as Viaticum, and I think that his chief anxiety was that somone should say with him every day the pravers

for the sick. He asked for a Missal in order to read the Mass prayers of the day, but he found the effort of prolonged attention too great for him. About a fortnight before his death he told one of his brethern that he was indifferent to death or recovery; all he wanted was the Will of God : his only grief at the thought of death, was the sorrow it would cause to his mother. The end came unexpectedly, just as we were beginning to hope that all real danger was over. At midnight on Saturday, February 25th, he lost consciousness : he never recovered, but passed away on the following Wednesday, fortified with the Rites of Holy Church. His mother was with him to the end.

To all who knew him, the memory of Fr Augustine will remain imperishable—the memory of his bright and cheerful personality, with its quaint admixture of high lauphing gaiety and almost mountful solemnity : the memory—and the more intimately one got to know him the more clear that memory will be—of his solid, practical virtues and of his deep rooted love of God.

The School at large will remember him as a painstaking master, an effective teacher of Mathematics, to whom, for some years past, many a backward Mathematician oves his success in Lower and School Certificates; or again as an encouraging guide and a practical counsellor to any promising cricketer; his House will remember him as a kind, House Master, always genuinely interested in their welfare, both individually and as a whole; and the Community will remember him as an inspiring model and as a real brother, who never allowed his own particular cares and duties to interfere with an individual and personal interest in the other members of his monastic family.

May he rest in peace.

#### NOTES

W E have again to preface these Notes with the record of another grievous loss to the community. Dom Augustine Richardson died shortly after the death o' Dom Anselm Turner. Memoirs of both these Fathers will be found in this Number. We ask prayers for the soul of Dom Augustine, and offer our sympathy to Mrs Richardson in the loss of her only son. R.I.P.

F F

In consequence of Dom Anselm Turner's death, Father Abbot has made a number of changes in the staffs of our Missions.

Dom Philip Willson, goes as Parish Priest to St Mary's, Brownedge; Dom Celestine Sheppard succeeds him as Parish Priest at St Anne's, Liverpool.

Dom Anselm Parker goes to Merthyr Tydfil in place of Dom Cyprian Murray who is now at St Benedict's, Warrington, in place of Dom Francis Primavesi who is at Seel Street.

#### F F F

DOM BASIL PRIMAVESI has completed the renovation of St Peter's, Seel Street, and Father Abbot re-opened the church on February 13th.

+ \*

DOM AMBROSE BYRNE gave a lecture last term to the Cardiff Catholic University Society; his subject was "Catholic Philosophy."

F + +

ON January 25th Father Abbot gave Minor Orders to Dom Sylvester Fryer, Dom Philip Egerton, Dom Oswald Vanheems, and on April 11th to Dom George Forbes, and Dom Dominic Allen.

241

OUR illustration of the new church shews the crypt-chapel of Our Lady under the title of "*Mater Monachorum*"— Mother of Monks.

This was given and adorned by the relations of Abbot Cummins as a memorial to his brother—the late Dom Bede Cummins, who died at and early age, and of Abbot Cummins' Golden Jubilee which he celebrated a few years ago. Representations of Dom Bede and of Abbot Cummins will be noticed in the lower panels of the windows which Mr Geoffrey Webb has designed.

#### **관 관 법**

WE ask prayers for the soul of Thomas Mawson, who died on April 18th, and offer our sympathy to his brothers, Dom Adrian and Dom Basil. R.I.P.

#### \* \* \*

WE were glad to welcome among our guests for Easter Father R. A. Knox, and Mr Hodgkinson.

#### \* \* \*

SHORT visits to the Abbey have recently been paid by the Very Rev the Dean of York (Dr Ford), and by the Headmaster of Rugby (Dr. Vaughan). There was no doubt of the interest with which Dr Ford and Dr Vaughan examined the monastery and school buildings, or of their appreciation of the new Abbey Church. We hope to welcome them again for a longer visit.

#### F F F

DOM CELESTINE SHEPPARD has recently been elected Chairman of the flourishing Liverpool Branch of the C.T.S.





THE CRYPT-CHAPEL OF OUR LADY "MATER MONACHORUM"

To face page 242

#### Notes

DOM WILFRID WILLSON celebrated his sacerdotal Silver Jubilee at the end of March and received the congratulations and prayers of his brethren.

\* \* \*

THE interesting "Sketches from Italy" translated by Mr de Geijer from the Swedish of H. E. Baron Bildt were brought to a conclusion in our last issue. Both the author and the skilful translator deserve the thanks of readers of the AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL for the delightful impressions of Monte Cassino and Subiaco, which have been followed with pleasure. It may interest them to know that their work has been read in the refectory of at least one of the great American Abbevs.

\* \* \*

So much interest has been shewn in the impressive account of the history of Talacre Abbey, and the work of its late Abbess, Dame Scholastica Ewart, which appeared in the last Number, that we again inform enquirers that the article may be obtained in pamphlet form from the Lady Abbess, Talacre Abbey, Prestatyn, Flint, for the price of 3d., which goes towards the Church Building Fund.Many readers have thought that the author of the article was Dom Bede Camm. This is however not the case.

H H H

ABBOT CUMMINS has recently lectured in Harrogate on St Robert's Cave, and Our Lady of the Crag, Knaresbrough, and in the Universe of April 16th tells to the general public the curious incident which occurred at a crisis in the history of the English Benedictine Congregation, when Dom Joseph Brown *skipped* into the favour of Cardinal Cappellari, afterwards P. Clement XVI, and himself became the father of the restored Welsh Hierarchy.

JUST in time for Holy Week, the new High Altar Tabernacle was placed in position.

The Tabernacle is of bronze. It is of square classic design with a flat top, and is made to open from both sides of the double altar. The doors are of bronze lattice work, the square interstices being filled with lapis-lazuli.

It was constructed to Sir Giles Scott's designs at the Wolverhampton works of Mr Francis Gibbons,  $\kappa.c.s.g.$ , the donor of the altar.

#### ¥ ¥

A LITTLE earlier the back row of stalls, that is to say, the Abbot's stall with three stalls on each side, all facing down the church over the altar, were erected by Mr Thompson of Kilburn, Yorks. It is needless to draw attention again to the solidity and high craftsmanship of the work of Mr Thompson and his brothers. His work stands as a class by itself, as all who have seen his furniture and book cases for the School will agree.

The new stalls designed by Sir Giles Scott, which have Gothic canopies, and are of 'silvered' oak, are flanked on each side by the case for a future choir-organ.

The appearance of the retro-choir is immensely improved by the disappearance of the old stained stalls, which had no congruity with the style of the new church. It is greatly hoped that we may be enabled to provide the new stalls for the sides of the choir, and also put in a small choir-organ. The latter is a rather urgent need, owing to the great distance of the old organ from the new choir. Any one who has tried to accompany the chant with the present arrangement will marvel that Dom Felix and Dom Lawrence manage as well as they do. Yet with all their skill the lack of synchronization is often disturbingly apparent in the old nave, and at best the organ and choir are never really one. A small choir organ would be quite sufficient to meet the immediate needs of the case, and we understand that musical experts advise that it could eventually be linked up with whatever arrangement for a grand organ is made in the completed church.

#### Notes

THE Librarian has received from Abbot Cummins the following note with its practical if optimistic suggestion :--

" The fashion or craze for First Editions continues and fabulous profits result that make the big Book Auctions as exciting as the Cup-tie or a Grand National. At Sotheby's a few weeks ago the genial creator of "Alice" would have found himself in a veritable "Wonderland" when a first edition of his famous story sold for £5,000, a second edition (1866) for £1,500; and for the autograph manuscript Dr Rosenbach gave the incredible sum of f15,400. After that the meteoric rise in value of Fitzgerald's Omar Khayyam pales into insignificance ; but our twopenny booklet which we sold two years ago for \$430 went last year in New York for £650, and last March for another copy, with some original letters included. Quaritch gave 4740. At this same sale a first edition of Through the Looking-glass (1872), of which we have a copy, sold for foo, and will doubtless appreciate. We have a promising first edition (1876) of the Hunting of the Snark, and one of Kim that has begun to rise, but so far only to fI. It would be worth while to look over bookshelves for early copies of Carrolls and Kiplings."

MR G. B. CUMMINS has kindly presented to the Museum two gold medals, The Timpron Martin Prize and The Atkinson Conveyancing Prize, won by him in 1873. For these interesting records of Amplefordian successes in the past we offer him our very best thanks. We thank also Colonel Longueville for his kindness in sending a series of papal medals.

#### F F F

ABBOT BURGE's article on Dom Anselm Cockshutt and the foundations of Belmont Abbey, which appeared in the Spring Number, will be concluded in the Autumn Number.

DOM HILDEBRAND DAWES has just erected a grotto at Lee House, Longridge, Preston, dedicated to Our Lady of Thornley. Monsignor Pyke, v.c., blessed the Statues of Our Lady and B. Bernadette ; Father Oldham, s.J., preached to over 300 visitors on "Devotion in England to Our Lady." Dom E. Parker acted as chaplain to the Vicar-General.

We offer our congratulations to Mr Francis Gibbons, K.S.G., father of Paul and Antony Gibbons, who on the occasion of H.E. Cardinal Bourne's recent visit to Wolverhampton was promoted to the rank of K.C.S.G. Mr Gibbons and his family entertained the Cardinal during his visit, and afterwards received from him the handsome portrait of the Cardinal by Mr Wainwright.

#### F H H

DOM AIDAN CUNNINGHAM, who is studying at S. Anselmo, Rome, was present in the Sistine Chapel when the Holy Father consecrated Dom Justinian Sérédi, the new Primate of Hungary.

#### · ·

W. A. PANTIN, who is well known to the Community both here and at Oxford, has kindly presented us with a copy of his treatise on the chapters of the English Congregation of Black Monks. This is a work of research of great historical importance, shewing the adoption and development of the Congregational system in obedience to the legislation of Pope Innocent III and the Lateran Council.

#### H H

DOM DOMINIC WILLSON was invited to give the Whitsun Retreat to St Joseph's Diocesan College, Upholland.

#### \* \*

WE have to thank Mr P. P. Perry our Farm Manager, whose success at the Agricultural and Dairy Shows we recorded in the Autumn Number, for again generously devoting the prize money to the Church Building Fund.

#### \* \* \*

### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following exchanges :-Stonyburst Magazine (2), Usbaw Magazine, Ratcliffian, Coathamian, Douai Magazine, Journal of H.A.C. (2), Beaumont Review, Eagle-Pauline, Novo, Giggleswick Chronicle, Placidian, Cottonian, R.M.C. Magazine, Record.

### NOTICES OF BOOKS

Sons of the Church. By RENÉ BAZIN. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne). 6s.

M. BAZIN gives us a varied selection of episodes from the lives of saints culled from every age and condition, setting them forth as examples to enable us " to get back order " : St Mary Magdalen, St Ambrose, St Augustine of Hippo, St Givenhael, one of those numerous Celtic saints who flourished in Brittany and Cornwall ; then from later times, St Ignatius, the Curé D'Ars, St John Baptist de la Salle, and Blessed Grignon de Montfort. We think the remark on p. 124 : "Our Blessed Lady, co-redemptrix of the human race." officially on our Lady, and though the question was being mooted in yet received official sanction. The Thomists in general disapprove any difference. The highest place a human being could occupy is that of "instrumental cause," which has no power to bring about an effect per se. The last chapter : "The attraction of ancient discipline ought to be one of special interest to us, for it recounts the Grace of rule. The conversion of the two Benedictine Communities of Caldey and St Bride's (now Talacre) will be counted among the great conversions arising out of the Oxford Movement. The human responsibility for these rests with that most remarkable woman, the late Abbess of Talacre. By prayer and examination of Catholic principles, she, alone and unassisted brought her spiritual daughters into the true Church, and greatly influenced the action of Caldey. The Archbishop remarked, when he received them, that the nuns seemed to be more Catholic than the monks, and we know that this was in part due to Dame Scholastica's training, based on St Thomas; and although the monks were led on by a genuine desire for true spirituality, their illogical position did not seem apparent to them until the Archbishop's visitor descended on them with his demands for reform. Modern High Churchmen, having strayed from the critical attitude of Keble, and Pusey, are led on by sentiment and not a little bravado. The selection from the " Correspondence " is very interesting, and here again, it is worthy of note that the first demand of Bp Gore, was that the property should be legally secured to the Church of England, bearing out that old saying that the Church of England's first consideration is her temporalities, and only so much spirituality as will not affect this.

Part of the profits of this book will be given to the nuns of Talacre to enable them to raise a suitable chapel, both as a memorial to their late Abbess, and for the proper carrying out of the Divine Office. F. D. A.

246

# Notices of Books

# The Ampleforth Journal

Studies in Hebrew History. By JUDITH F. SMITH. (Sands & Co.) 4s.

THE unity and consistency of God's purpose throughout the Old Testament in raising up a chosen people for the coming of the Redeemer is made clear and easy to grasp by this book. That He always effects His purpose through human, even pagan, institutions is a fact too often lost sight of. Teachers of religious instruction should find this book useful both for placing the Jews in their right perspective in the world's history, and for stimulating the study of that neglected part of the Scriptures—the Old Testament. The last chapters successfully bridge the gulf between the prophets and the Gospels, but we think a map would have improved the book immensely.

#### F. D. A.

#### Recollections of a Ransomer. By the Rev PHILIP FLETCHER, K.C.H.S., M.A. (Sands & Co.) 3s. 6d. cloth; 2s.6d. paper.

FR FLETCHER and his work are too well known for this book to need any further commendation. It is written in a naïve and simple style which mirrors the writer's simplicity of life and faith. In spite of difficulties he succeeded in restoring the pilgrimages to many of the famous mediaeval shrines of England, adding to these, processions to the scenes of the martyrdom of the English Martyrs of the sixteenth century. Professions of Faith in the streets are comparatively new to Catholics, who to a great extent retain the hole-and-corner methods necessitated by penal laws, and perhaps it is not too much to say that it was due to Fr Fletcher's High Church training and convert's zeal that success has been obtained wherever he started a pilgrimage.

F. D. A.

#### A Lancashire Man; The Martyrdom of John Rigby. Edited by C. A. Newdigate, s.J. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne). 6d. and 15. 6d.

ORIGINAL documents are of more value to the student of history and are also more interesting to the Catholic reader than any carefully written, eloquent account of the sufferings of our English Martyrs. This is so, especially, in this account of John Rigby: no writer could portray his personality more clearly or simply than his own diary. The only crimes for which this upright, singleminded Englishman was convicted, were reconciliation to the Church and refusal to enter a Protestant conventicle, and for these, and these alone was he barbarously done to death, thereby joining the ranks of those who bear witness to a change of doctrine in the official religion of the country, and giving the lie to its twentieth century representatives, who claim continuity, and try to sully the fair robes of our martyrs with the epithet of "Traitors." We are not called upon now to seal onr faith, but with our blood, nor are we condemned to practise it by stealth, but we have still to combat the same enemies, though the emphasis of

248

their attack has changed. It is a duty incumbent on us all to pray and work for the canonisation of these martyrs, that through their glory the true faith may again triumph in this land, and our common enemies be confounded.

F. D. A.

Leading Meditations of the Spiritual Exercises. By CHARLES F. BLOUNT, S.J. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne, Ltd.) 35. 6d.

The title sums up the contents of this book. Many authors have put into print their thoughts on the *Spiritual Exercises of St Ignatus*, and they generally bring fresh thoughts to the mind. Here we have another successful attempt. The author's hope expressed in his preface seems likely to be justified, that " they may be found useful to those who have followed the retreats given on these lines, or to others who make a private retreat, or to anyone who wishes to pursue in daily reflections and prayer the main path traced by St Ignatius in his famous book."

Longman's Geographical Exercise Book. Part I, Map Reading Exercises. Part II, Climatic Exercises. By L. DUDLEY STAMP, B.A., D.SC. (London), F.R.C.S., and ELSA C. STAMP, E.A. (London).

An instructive series of geographical questions with outline maps and squared paper conveniently interleaved for the answers.

A Chain of Error in Scottish History. By M. V. HAY. (Longmans). 108, 6d.

The object of Major Hay's book as set out in the Preface. " is to show by dissection and analysis the mentality and methods of English and Scottish historians generally, in their treatment of a particular section of ecclesiastical history." His contention is that certain early Protestant compilers have falsified history and that their successors have relied on these authors, and quoted them or commended them without taking the trouble to verify their references or even question their conclusions. Thus the chain of error has grown with the result that what Cardinal Newman called the Protestant Tradition has crystallized and been handed down.

The author shows very clearly how the source of this ' tradition' was the Centuriators of Magdeburg, a band of scholars inspired by Luther himself to a collaborative production of a history of the Christian Church. The aim and object of their History ' is foreshadowed in Luther's preface to a history of the Popes, written by Barnes in 1530. '' For without doubt all those who have the spirit of Christ know that they can bring no higher or more acceptable praise-offering to God than all they can say or write against this bloodthirsty, unclean, blaspheming whore of the devil.'' This is the German heretic's description of the Church !

The Centuriators took this to heart and their compilation was little more than a collection of scandals and calumnies calculated to discredit the Popes and the Catholic Church. This 'History ' was one of the main sources from which for nearly three hundred years, the Church History taught to the people of England and Scotland was drawn.

Mosheim in his Institutiones Historicae Ecclesiasticae (1741) a work highly praised and commended by such men as Bishop Stubbs, drew largely upon it. Gibbon in his turn used Mosheim freely and described him as learned, judicious (he certainly was) rational, correct and moderate. For Cardinal Newman's opinion of Mosheim let the reader refer to Lecture III of 'The Present Position of Catholics in England.'

Thus the German Lutheran presentation of early and mediaeval Church History has been handed down and until comparatively recent years historians, and particularly Scottish historians, have accepted it without question or verification. Major Hay deals fully with the question of the early Christianity of Scotland and the attempts of one historian after another to prove its independence of the Papacy. He traces misrepresentations back to their original sources and exposes their malice by quoting the references in letters and chronicles from which they were unskilfully manufactured. All this is done very fully and with a strict regard for accuracy and logic.

In short the author shows the truth of his quotation from Dryden : "We find but few historians of all ages who have been diligent enough in their search for truth; it is their common method to take on trust what they deliver to the public; by which means a falsehood once received from a famous writer becomes traditional to posterity."

Much of the ground which the author traverses is not new. Mc-Naught in his *Celtic Church and the See of Peter* has cleared away misconceptions about the jurisdiction of the Papal See in these early days, but we venture to think that Major Hay's book as an exposure of the unfair way in which Church History has been written, will be something of a revelation to the general reader and should prove full of interest to every Catholic.

It is written in a clear lucid style which makes it pleasant to read and the argument easy to follow, but perhaps his most natural indignation sometimes leads the author to be unnecessarily provocative, and this apart from the general thesis, may antagonise the non-Catholic reader.

He gives a long list of historians dating from 1560 to modern times showing the links in the chain of error, and the Appendix contains, among other interesting matter, the famous letter of St Columbanus to Pope Boniface IV, translated into English for the first time, upon which has been built up the tradition of the independence from Papal jurisdiction of the early Christian Church in Scotland.

The Chain of Error should certainly find a place on the shelves of all who are interested in the early history of the Church in England and Scotland.

# Notices of Books

#### HOLY WEEK.

The Complete Offices of Holy Week in Latin and English. A new explanatory edition by ABBOT CABROL, O.S.B. (B. Herder). 18., 18. 6d., 48.

We should like to give a very warm welcome to this useful and well annotated little book. By his general introduction and by the copious explanatory notes in the text, Abbot Cabrol enables us to follow easily the beautiful Liturgy of Holy Week. The general introduction deals with the origin, theology, and liturgy of Holy Week and forms a concise and complete liturgical treatise on the greatest week in the whole ecclesiastical year. The explanatory notes which precede each Office are very helpful and interesting and, unlike the notes in most books of this size, are printed in a readable type. This book is so clearly arranged and well mapped out that even those who are not familiar with the Sacred Liturgy ought to find it an easy book to follow. The printing throughout is very clear and the price is remarkably low.

We feel sure that all who are interested in the Liturgical Movement will greatly appreciate this further effort on the part of Abbot Cabrol to show how easy and beneficial it is to " pray with the Church."

B.E.F.

# The Ghosts of Fleet Street. JOHN GORE, with illustrations by Joseph Pike. (Eyre & Spottiswoode). 78. 6d. net.

The author modestly professes that his chief object in writing this book was " to provide a commentary for Mr Pike's charming drawings of old Fleet Street landmarks." Mr Pike's drawings are indeed charming, and we think that these sixteen photogravure plates and thirty-two illustrations from line drawings are quite the best example of his art that we have seen. He has captured a good deal of the very atmosphere of the lanes and streets around " the Street "; while Mr Gore tells us of the life of the Street from Roman times to the days of Johnson, of the people who frequented them and of the chief points in the interest and romance and traditions of its alleys, courts, taverns, churches, and Inns of Court. Apart from the interest of the book to all Amplefordians by reasons of Mr Pike's drawings, the book will delight all true " Cockneys," and is certainly wonderful value for its modest price and attractive format.

J. L. C.

Holy Matrimony. By the REV P. J. GANNON, S.J. (Longmans). 4s. net.

The drift from Christian ideals at the present day is evident above all in the open rejection of the Christian concept of marriage. The extreme is reached in the Soviet regulations that require mere registration to establish either union or divorce. We hear of a man and woman who went to a bureau to register their desire to live as man and wife, but on the way home the woman demanded recompense from the bridgeroom for the loss of pay entailed by this ceremony. He did not see the justice of her claim and high words followed which resulted in a return at once to the burean to register their divorce. Such is the farce of the Russian marriage. In the United States the question has reached such a state that Judge Lindsey in a recent book advocates what he calls the Companionate Marriage, which is to be a test union without burdens or obligations, to be converted into something nearer the read thing if the parties zer to well together.

Even those who look at the matter from a purely natural point of view see in these tendencies to tie and untie marriages as easily as boot-laces the road to racial ruin. It is the Catholic Church, however, which stands almost alone in the world for the complete Christian ideal of marriage, and it is clearly of the utmost importance that its members should have definite and accurate knowledge of its teaching. Father Gannon's book states this admirably. It consists of six lectures which give very clearly all that a Catholic needs to know of the doctrine and practice of the Church on the subject. Some readers may at times find a little too much rhetorical fervour, especially in the last chapter, but this must not stand in the way of appreciation of a very useful work. The author justly upbraids the pusillanimity of many Catholics, who, lacking confidence, at first shook their heads over the Church's decision in a recent matrimonial *cause cellebre*. If they had had this book there could have been no misgivings.

H.D.P.

# PART II THE SCHOOL

# School Notes

### SCHOOL NOTES

THE School officials for the term were as follows :

Head Monitor		J. Rabnett
Captain of Games		C. J. Bonington
School Monitors	•	J. Rabnett, C. J. Bonington, H. A. Lyons, A. D. MacDonald, J. Sande- man, P. Rooke-Ley, A. Brayton- Slater, R. R. Rowan, F. Senni.
Games Committee		C. J. Bonington, J. Rabnett, A. D. MacDonald, R. H. Wild
Journal Committee	-	J. F. Boyan, J. Sandeman
Master of Hounds		W. J. Stirling
Whips .		R. Gerard, S. Scrope
Field Master .		I. Riddell
Hunt Committee		D. Humphrey, D. King and I. Mac- kenzie
Huntsman .		J. Welch, A.C.B.

We congratulate C. J. Bonington, who was elected Captain of Games, and H. A. Lyons, who was awarded his 1st XV Rugger Colours.

#### F F F

THE following boys left the School in January : A. R. Nolan, D. O'Conor-Donelan, F. Tong.

#### \* \* \*

We have to start these notes by lamenting the death of Father Augustine Richardson, of whom an obituary notice is printed elsewhere in this Number. Most unfortunate for the School was the day he passed away. Although our loss was mitigated by his long absence, every day of which we anxiously awaited the bulletin from his sick room, yet the news of his death gave the School that shock which accompanies the loss of a valuable possession. His loss is felt most deeply; his words in the classroom, or at recreation, or at cricket are remembered. As a Housemaster he took an interest in every member of his House. He was one for whom no one could help reciprocating his own interest; one in whom no one would be afraid to confide. Those who have known him best as their Housemaster best realize the great loss sustained by his mother, to whom we offer our sincere sympathy in her loss.

#### H H

THE Hunt Dinner was held on February 8th, and was not at Hovingham as in previous years. A more modest but not less enjoyable feast was observed in the gymnasium.

### F F F

THE new water supply from the Royalty Spring in Shallowdale was connected up on Monday, February 20th. The old supply is now trebled and amply meets all our increasing needs. Branch pipes turn off from the new main (which goes to the reservoir in the Bathing wood), to the proposed site of the new farm, to the old farm and to the indoor swimming bath, which can now be filled in a single night instead of requiring several days.

\* \* \*

SHROVETIDE fell on February 20th, and outings were made up for Fountains Abbey and to Mount Grace Priory. The latter has not been visited for many years.

The great bank of laurel bushes which was rapidly obscuring all sight of the old church from the south, has been cut down. As soon as the new shoots on the old stumps have taken away the rather arid aspect of the bank, the general appearance from the Penance Walk will be greatly improved, even though the temporary wooden hut containing the stairs to the crypt is unsightly and suggestive of the entrance to a side show at a fair.

#### \* \* \*

May we congratulate St Aidan's on winning the Inter-House Rugger Cup. They won all their matches. The matches this year make an interesting comparison with last year. St Aidan's and St Oswald's have their positions exactly reversed, winning three and none, and St Cuthbert's and St Bede's remain the same, winning two and one each. St Cuthbert's won the Junior Cup.

Our best thanks are due to Mr C. Donovan who gave an excellent lecture to the School on the present persecution in Mexico. His slides, of which he had many, gave the required Mexican atmosphere, but there were very few that gave views of the actual persecution. Although our Faith in England is not in ideal surroundings, Mr Donovan quickly assured us that it could be in much worse ones.

#### **中** 中

Entertainments during the term were :--

Wed.,	Jan.	25th.	Film : "General." Featuring Buster Keaton
Sun.,	Jan.	29th.	Lecture : "Mexican Atrocities." By C. Donovan, Esq.
Wed.,	Feb.	Ist.	Film : "Mollycoddle." Featuring Douglas Fairbanks.
Tues.,	Feb.	14th.	Lecture : "The Production of a great Newspaper." P. Wetherby, Esq.
Wed.,	Feb.	22nd.	Film: "The Black Pirate." Featuring Douglas Fairbanks
Thurs.	, March	8th.	Lecture : "Dover Patrol." Rear Admiral Evans
Wed.,	March	14th.	Entertainer : Mr Wallace Cunningham
Wed.,	March	21st.	Film : "We're in the Navy now !" Fea- turing Wallace Beary
Wed.,	March	28th.	Film : "The Eagle of the Sea "
Mon.,	April	9th.	Film : "Kid Brother." Featuring Harold Lloyd

#### \* \* \*

THE School Staff was constituted as follows :

#### Dom V. P. Nevill, M.A. (Head Master).

Dom Placid Dolan, M.A.	Dom Felix Hardy, B.A.
Dom Dunstan Pozzi, D.D.	Dom Christopher Williams, B.A.
Dom Herbert Byrne, B.A.	Dom Martin Rochford, B.A.
Dom Sebastian Lambert, B.A.	Dom Laurence Bévenot, B.A.
Dom Hugh de Normanville, B.A.	Dom Vincent Unsworth
	Dom Antony Spiller
	Dom Leo Caesar, B.A.
Dom Stephen Marwood, M.A.	Dom Gabriel McNally
Dom John Maddox	Dom Sylvester Fryer
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Philip Egerton, B.A.
Dom Ignatius Miller, M.A.	Dom Oswald Vanheems, B.A.
Dom Benedict	Milburn RA

256

# School Notes

F. Baimford, Esq., B.A.
R. A. Goodman, Esq., B.A.
I. V. Turnbull, Esq., B.A.
H. P. Morgan-Browne, Esq.
R. D. Reid, P.I.D. B.Sc.
H. G. Perry, Esq., B.A., A.R.A.M., F.R.C.O. (Piano)
W. H. Cass, Esq., A.R.C.M., L.R.A.M., (Violin)
J. Groves, Esq. (Violoncello)
J. F. Porter, Esq., O.B.E., M.D., M.R.C.S.
D. A. Murray, Esq., M.B., Ch.B.
Sergeant-Major J. E. Eason, M.M. (late Grenadier Guards)
Nurse Lordan
Nurse Londan
Nurse Unne (Matron, St Cuthbert's)

# SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY.

M R BONINGTON having decided to retire from the leadership of the Government, the Lent Session opened with a General Election. Mr Rabnett was unanimously elected Leader of a Conservative Government, and, after a considerable number of polls Mr Carroll found himself at the head of a small Liberal Opposition. Mr Quirke was appointed Secretary. Most of last term's Socialists resolved themselves into an Independent party under the guidance of Mr Bonington. They were larger in number than the Government, a fact which caused many heated discussions in Private business—but they nearly always voted with the Opposition, which preserved a balance of power.

The following motions were debated :-

(1) "This House views with consternation and alarm the increasing and degrading influence of the Press." Lost, 17-12.

(z) "There is every justification for the Railways demanding the powers embodied in the forthcoming Railways Bill." Lost, 20-15.

(3) "In the field of modern education the tares are choking the wheat." Equal votes.

(4) "The Novel is not a dying form of art." Won, 16-9. Although the Conservative Government received two consecutive defeats they remained in power throughout the session, as Mr Carroll's party declined to form the Government.

There is unfortunately no space here to give a description of each debate; that on the novel stood out alone as the best of the session, but they all reached a high standard and the speeches showed care in preparation.

Mr Rabnett's arguments are always thoroughly sound, but being delivered in a damp monotone they tend to be less convincing than they would if an animated diction were cultivated. This is also true of Mr Sandeman. Both have a typically Conservative manner which ignores frills and ornaments, but one can always rely on them for sound and lengthy speeches.

Mr Carroll always went directly for the point and was most concise in his arguments, but he was frequently prevented by illness from leading his party.

Mr Bonington's declamatory style enables him to carry much weight. He is gifted with a wonderful flow of language, which is a great help in debate.

Mr Slater set out at first to be our humourist and although his witty epigrams were amusing, we were glad when he adopted a more dignified style towards the end of term; he made a very excellent speech on the Novel.

Mr A. D. Macdonald was a more relevant humourist and perhaps, the most convincing speaker in the house.

Mr Quirke, besides fulfilling the duties of Secretary very efficiently, acted as Leader of the Opposition in Mr Carroll's absences. He could always be relied on for a well-prepared speech, and we were sorry not to have had the benefit of his services in debate during the Michaelmas term.

Mr Grisewood, from whom much was expected, disappointed us. He only once addressed the House and then one felt he was merely "playing to the gallery."

Mr C. L. Forbes was the only one of the new members who spoke. He is always clear and concise in his views, and his delivery is splendid. He ought to be very useful next year.

# School Societies

Messrs Tyrrell, Rooke-Ley, Stirling, Ward, Tweedie and Boyan made some very good speeches, and one was sorry not to hear more of them. Some of them were, perhaps, inclined to devote all their energies to Private business discussions, failing to realise that that was not the most important branch of the proceedings.

The House heard two interesting papers this session, both by members of the Society. The first was on "Rievaulx Abbey" by Mr C. L. Forbes, and the second by Mr A. D. Macdonald on the "Bacon-Shakespeare Controversy." Both were thoroughly conversant with their subjects and their papers were exceedingly interesting. The thanks of the Society are due to both these members for the trouble they took in preparing the papers.

No account of the activities of the Society would be complete without an expression of thanks to the Chairman and Vice-Chairman, who were, as ever, indefatigable in their labours.

A MEMBER.

### THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY.

VARIOUS circumstances combined to reduce the number of meetings during the past session, but the discussions were animated and interesting. Nearly all the motions touched subjects of current importance and the Society showed a liberal spirit by rejecting all the motions except that on Ghosts.

Mr J. C. Lockwood received overwhelming support when he opposed Mr M. P. Loftus's motion, "That liberty of speech in England is excessive," The House was almost evenly divided when Mr D. Brown moved and Mr W. Tyrrell opposed the motion, "That the scientific evidence for the existence of ghosts is not convincing." For, 19 votes ; against, 17 votes. The Society did not accept Mr O. Lambert's contention, "That the sensational literature of the present day has an influence more evil than good." Mr J. W. Buxton's ready speech in opposing, although not quite to the point secured a large majority. Mr A. J. Donovan made out a good

258

case in supporting the motion, "That greyhound racing, as conducted at present, is contrary to the true spirit of sport," but Mr M. R. Spacek gained a victory over him in the voting.

The best debate of the session dealt with the Nurse Cavell film, "Dawn," Mr F. D. Stanton undertook to justify the official prohibition of this picture and Mr E. Ryan lead the Opposition. A well argued debate followed and many members were unable to express their ideas for lack of time but their opinions were clear from the voting which condemned, almost unanimously, the official interference. Mr D. L. McDonnell introduced the last motion, "That women at the present day take too much part in public affairs." Mr R. E. Todhunter's amiable and gallant speech in opposition won the House which, in the discussion, seemed to centre its interest on and give its support to the Flapper Vote. The motion was lost.

A. J. MORRIS, Hon. Sec.

### AMPLEFORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

In our last report we expressed a hope that this Society, which had, for a time, fallen on lean days, would soon arise again. We are glad to say that this hope has been more than realised, and the Society is now flourishing in all its former glory. This is largely due to our indefatigable President, Dom Benedict Milburn. The Society has a full membership and has met regularly. The following papers were read :-

1 "Savonarola, Dean Inge of Florence,"-

A. Brayton-Slater.

2. "The Battle of Jutland."-F. A. F. Hookham

"Martin Luther."-C. J. Bonington and Dom Leo. 4. "John Wycliffe."-The President,

One could not pick out any of these papers for special praiss-they were all very interesting indeed and we can only thank all the readers very sincerely for the trouble they took in preparing them. They have set a high standard for their successors and we hope that next year the Society will find. many equally enterprising members-" Floreat-Florebit."

A. G. QUIRKE, Hon. Sec.

### School Societies

### THE GIFFORD SOCIETY

The Society was unable to meet this term with its usual frequency, owing to the number of events which took place on the days of meetings. The Hilary Session was opened with a paper on "Zoroastrianism," by the Secretary. This was followed by a paper on "Robert Grosseteste" by Dom Benedict, who gave an excellent description of the methods of that venerable but high-handed Bishop. Mr Rowan afforded the Society an evening of interest by a good paper prepared at short notice, on "The Attacks on Zeebrugge and Ostend." The Society feels particularly grateful to him since he was always ready to step into the gap, should any unforeseen incident occur. The Session closed with an interesting lecture by Dom Felix on" Trade," as discussed by Sir Ernest Benn in his excellent booklet. A vote of thanks to the Chairman for his services to the Society during the year concluded the meeting.

C. J. BONINGTON, Hon. Sec.

#### THE MEDIEVALISTS

AT the opening of the Easter Session, Mr C. L. Forbes was re-elected Secretary of the Society.

In spite of the ever-decreasing numbers, the Society had several most interesting lectures ; perhaps the most notable, was a most interesting paper by the President, Dom Benedict, on "Nicholas Brakespeare, the only English Pope." The Society also gave an enthusiastic welcome to Mr H. G. Watson's lantern lecture, entitled "Mont St Michel." Mr Barrett also read a paper on "Clive."

The Easter Session was concluded by a lantern lecture, given by the Secretary, on "Westminster Abbey."

The Society held its annual outing on Ascension Day and went to York, where the members spent a most enjoyable day in spite of the wet weather. In the morning the Society went round the Minster, including the crypt and the central tower; the afternoon, however, was left to the members' own discretion.

C. L. FORBES, Hon. Sec.

260

### THE JUNIOR AMPLEFORTH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE lectures this Session were on the whole not up to the high standard of the previous Session, with the exception of three.

Dom Leo opened the Session with an excellent lantern lecture on "Malta"; it is to be regretted that it had to be curtailed owing to lack of time. Mr Longueville's lecture on "Slavery in the Ancient World" was a great success: he gave us a very clear idea of the life of slaves in ancient Rome and Greece. Dom Anthony's lecture at the end of the term on the Basque country was extremely interesting and illuminating. Other lectures that deserve honourable mention were Mr Murray's on "Colonel Lawrence," Mr Lambert's on "Captain Cook," and Mr Morris's on the "Duke of Wellington." The discussions after the lectures were good, but were inclined to centre too much round trivial points.

The annual outing of the Society was held on the Ascension ; the Society went to Knaresborough, where it spent a very enjoyable day in looking over the castle and other places of historic interest.

#### D. M. FARRELL, Hon. Sec.

#### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY.

Few meetings were held this term, but this, if anything, increased the standard of their excellence. Mr Morgan-Browne concluded his paper on "Violins and Violinists that I have known," with many anecdotes on the most famous maestros, and notes on their playing and technique. The President, Dom Felix, is indefatigable, and gave a very lucid paper on "Jazz" and in fact modern syncopated music in general. He illustrated his thesis with analyses of the most modern dance tunes. The Society is deeply grateful to Dom Felix for this exposition of a much maligned art as well as his unitring energy as President.

J. F. BOYAN, Hon. Sec.

### School Societies

### THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB.

At the first meeting of the term, Mr R. A. Goodman read his paper on "The Vacuum." He started with an account of the early theories on the subject and traced, with the help of diagrams, the development of the vacuum pump from its invention to the present day. In conclusion he mentioned some practical uses of the vacuum.

At the next meeting Mr A. G. Quirke gave a lantern lecture on "The Underground Railways." After giving a short history of their development, he dealt with the more interesting features of the lines to-day. The slides were good.

The third paper was read by Mr E. Stephenson on "Textile Fibres, Fabrics and their properties." He compared in detail the chemical properties of animal and vegetable fibres, with special regard to their affinity for dyes, and then spoke of artificial fibres. Unfortunately he had not time to conclude his lecture. His demonstrations were good, and he is to be congratulated on a very enterprising paper.

The last paper of the Session was given by Mr F. A. Hookham on the "Evolution of the Warship since Trafalgar." A thorough knowledge of the subject and a fine set of slides made his paper much appreciated.

The annual outing took place on St Benedict's. Members of the Club were conducted by Mr Joseph Terry over his famous chocolate works at York. Every stage in the manufacture of chocolates was seen—and sampled ! He afterwards entertained the club to tea at his house. He is to be thanked for one of the most enjoyable Club outings on record.

H. A. LYONS, Hon. Sec.

#### MUSICAL SOCIETY CONCERT.

A SHORT and informal concert under the auspices of the A.M.S. was held on March 26th, the Annunciation. Inter alia the orchestra played an overture of Mozart and part of a suite of Bach; Dom Stephen sang two of the Showman's songs from Hugh the Drover, which we hope to hear again.

Enjoyable too, were the two movements of the Arensky

262

Trio in D minor, played by Mr Cass and Mr Groves, with Dom Laurence at the piano. The haunting slow movement and the spirited *Finale* were chosen.

We understand that an evening of chamber music had been arranged for this term; it is unfortunate that illness should have prevented it.

### GOLF CLUB

D<sup>URING</sup> the past season, opportunities for golf under ideal conditions were few and far between. The course was not infrequently flooded in parts or unfit for play, and this tended to bring down the membership in the Lent term.

The Club enjoyed three outings to Fulford, on the kind invitation of Mr Greenwood.

On All Saints' Day, G. E. Taylor returned the best card, 81-2=79, and carried off the first prize, and B. B. Carroll took the second, both being given by Mr Greenwood.

Taylor was again successful on Nov. 14th, although his handicap was reduced, and on the last outing in the Lent term N. J. Smith led the field with a score of 84 over a 16 hole course.

At the end of the season the competition for the "Wright" Cup was held and though the number of competitors was small the standard of play was excellent. A. C. Russell returned the best card 40-6=34, though G. E. Taylor and H. Waugh both sent in nett scores of one under bogev.

GENERATIONS of singers will recall the old and battered copies in use here at Benediction: these copies have now been replaced by a newly printed and larger collection, which has been bound so as to be well-nigh choir-proof.

During the term preparation for Holy Week was uninterrupted by any outbreaks of contagious illness. This was providential, as the music was new to all the trebles and altos. The results gave credit to all concerned. Murray and Coverdale (who led the trebles) and Bulleid and Gover (the altos), are to be congratulated on their work. Orlando Gibbon's Hosanna Filio David with which the Palm Sunday service began, was well-knit and rich in tone, a good omen of what was to follow. Ingegneri's In monte Oliveti, the Good Friday Responsaries, Anerio's Christus factus est are works of great beauty, and their performance left little to be desired.

The Holy Week music was as follows :---

	PALM SUNDAY "Hosanna Filio David," 6-part	Orlando Gibbons
Mass	" In monte Oliveti " Procession Music " Puisque j'ay perdu." VIII tone	
Passion	Chant of St Mary's, York	(1520-1594)
Vespers	Turbarum Voces Magnificat—alternate verses	Vittoria (1540–1606) Falsobordone (16th Cent.)
Benediction.	Service-Feckenham	R. W. & H. Ober- hoffer
	Motet—" Jesu Rex Admirabilis 3-part TUESDAY	"Palestrina (1526-1594)
Passion	Solesmes Chant WEDNESDAY	
Passion Tenebrae	Solesmes Chant Lamentation I "Jerusalem convertere" RJ. "In monte Oliveti" Lamentation II	Plainsong Talys (1585) Ingegneri (1592) Plainsong
	"Jerusalem convertere" Ry. "Tristis est anima mea "}	Traditional
	Lamentation III "Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Ecce vidimus eum"	Lombardic Chant Talys (1585) Ingegneri (1592)

			- The state of the
	The Ampleforth Jon	urnal	and the second se
uds	Benedictus-alternate verses	Falsobordone	and the second se
	" Christus Factus est "	(16th Cent.) Felice Anerio (b. 1560)	
ass and M nebrae	MAUNDY THURSDAY landatum Lamentation I "Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Omnes amici mei" Lamentation II "Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Velum Templi"	Plainsong Plainsong Traditional Viadana (1565–1644) Lombardic Chant Talys (1585) Giovanni Croce	
	Lamentation III "Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Vinea mea"	(1560–1609) Plainsong Traditional	
uds	as for Wednesday		
and the T	GOOD FRIDAY Presanctified.		
ssion	Chant of St Mary's, York Turbarum Voces	William Byrd (1543–1623)	
	Improperia : for double chorus	(1543-1023) Palestrina (1526-1594)	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
nebrae	Lamentation I "Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Sicut ovis" Lamentation II "Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Jerusalem surge" Lamentatio Jeremiae. T.T.B.B.	Lombardic Chant Talys (1585) Ingegneri (1592) Plainsong Traditional Ingegneri (1592) Traditional	
ıds	"Jerusalem convertere" R7. "Plange quasi virgo" } as for Wednesday	Traditional	
	HOLY SATURDAY EASTER SUNDAY	Plainsong	
188	Epistle—" Epistola Paschalis "	Ambrosian (11th Cent.)	
	Mass for 5 voices	William Byrd (1543–1623)	
ertory otet	" In nomine Jesu " (T.T.B.B.)	Jacob Handl (1550–1591)	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
spers	Magnificat—alternate verses	Falsobordone (16th Cent.)	
rediction	"O Salutaris" Motet—"O Filii et Filiae"	Talys (1585) Cologne (1623)	
	"Tantum ergo" "Deo Patri sit gloria" }	Bach (1685–1750)	
6			



# RUGBY FOOTBALL

### AMPLEFORTH U. THE OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

THIS match was played on Easter Sunday under ideal conditions. The Old Boys had brought a strong side, and after the School's fine display against the Royal Corps of Signals it was hoped that a good game would result. This hope was realised. From the kick-off the Old Amplefordians pressed, and very soon Nelson receiving the ball on the blind side cut across the field and attempted to drop a goal. The attempt failed and from the drop-out the Old Boys pressed again, but Smith brought relief to the School with a good kick to touch. From the line out the Old Boys obtained possession, and Hodge brought the game back again within the School "twenty-five." Relief this time was brought by B. Rabnett who found touch near the half-way line. The School then attacked, chiefly with forward rushes, and the Old Boys were forced to touch down. Soon after the dropout the School were awarded a free-kick with which Smith made no mistake with a good drop-kick. From the kick-off the Old Boys attacked again and executed some good passing movements. Once only a forward pass stopped them scoring. Their three-quarters were now settling down more, and it was obvious that if their forwards kept on giving them the ball their improving combination would prove very effective.

Soon a long kick ahead by B. Rabnett reached Tucker, the Old Boys' full-back. Humphrey followed up the kick and spoiled Tucker fielding the ball and dribbled on himself, accompanied by Hookham, who touched down for a try. The kick failed.

From the kick-off the Old Amplefordians pressed hard and brought the game once more into the School "twentyfive." Cronk received the ball in the centre of the field and ended a good swerving run with a try on the right—too far out, however, for Roche to convert. The School led by six points to three and after some mid-field play half-time was blown.

It was realised at this stage that it was anybody's game. If the Old Amplefordians' forwards could keep up the fast

### Rugby Football

### The Ampleforth Journal

pace of the game, and provide their backs with plenty of opportunities, then they would certainly win, but it was wrongly anticipated by many that the School forwards would last longer and this fact determined the result.

The climax of the match came soon after the re-start of the game. A clever and beautiful try by Hodge for the visitors settled the result, not only by putting them ahead in points, but also by producing a demoralising effect on the School XV. From a loose scrum after the kick-off the Old Boys' obtained possession and Whitfield, their scrum-half, broke away by himself, drew the opposing fly-half, and missing out one three-quarter, Roche, passed straight to Hodge. The latter dashed through a group of four of the opposition, swerved past three other would-be tacklers, and lastly executed a beautifully timed swerve round the full-back and scored between the posts, having run from his own "twenty-five." He added the goal points himself. The Old Boys now led by eight points to six.

This try must have had a bad moral effect on the School team, but they assumed the attack after the kick-off. The forwards made many good rushes but neither they nor the threequarters were able to turn them to account. The forwards heeled slowly, a mistake which they have made throughout the season, and this hampered Burge at the base of the scrum. That player, too, had unhappily struck an off-day and his passes to his partner were poor. This was a pity as Burge had shown constant improvement throughout the season. Relief from the onslaught of the School forwards was brought for the Old Boys by Roche with a good kick to touch. At this point Hodge wrenched his ankle and had to go on the wing.

The visitors' forwards now came into prominence and Twomey led an excellent rush which ended by Bagshawe picking up and dashing down the wing, and some inter-forward passing resulted in Twomey scoring a try which was not converted.

The Old Boys' forwards again brought relief after some pressure by the School after the kick-off. From a scrum on the centre line the visitors' halves broke away and reached the School full-back. Chisholm, who played a very good game throughout, tackled Whitfield who passed to Kelly. The latter was well tackled by Wild who had raced over from the wing but not in time to prevent Kelly giving a scoring pass to Roche who had by this time joined his halves. The kick at goal failed.

In the last stages of the game the Old Boys unexpectedly seemed to be less fatigued than the School team, and through Roche they added another try. This brought the final score to one goal four tries (17 points) to one penalty goal one try (six points) in favour of the Old Amplefordians. This is the first occasion on which the Past have beaten the Present.

The game was a very good one and the School XV should have learnt many lessons from the hard play of the forwards and the clever play of the backs of their opponents. Amongst the Old Boys' forwards L. P. Twomey, A. J. MacDonald and B. J. Collins were always prominent in the loose and the line-out, and the hooking of N. J. Caffrey was excellent. Of the backs, P. E. Hodge, E. C. Kelly and E. W. Whitfield were the best and they showed that they used their heads as well as their physical qualities. The School forwards played quite well but not up to their standard of this season. Bonington led well both by word and example and he was well supported by MacDonald and Humphrey in the loose and by Riddell in the line-out. Of the backs Chisholm at fullback was the best. He fielded, kicked, and tackled well and a few runs on his own were quite good, but he must learn the right moment to kick or pass. B. Rabnett and Smith kicked well.

OLD AMPLEFORDIANS.—J. Tucker (full-back); J. Nelson, P. E. Hodge (Capt.), A. K. Roche, W. Lawson (bree-quarters); E. C. Kelly, E. W. Whitheld (Halves); L. P. Twomey, A. J. Macdonald, B. J. Collins, R. P. Tong, G. P. Cronk, N. J. Caffrey, G. W. Bagshawe, M. K. Livingstone (Forwards).

AMPLEFORTH. COLLEGE.—R. Chisholm (full-back); P. Rooke-Ley, J. Rabnett, B. Rabnett, R. Wild (three-quarters); N. Smith, F. E. Burge (halves); C. Bonington (Capt.), H. A. Lyons, R. Gerrard, J. Riddell, A. D. MacDonald, D. Humphrey, F. Hookham, J. Horn (forwards).

268

#### AMPLEFORTH U. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

This match, played at Ampleforth, on March 4th, was keenly looked forward to. The cause of this special keenness was to be found in the comparison of the results of our two previous matches against the Signallers. At the beginning of last term they beat us on our ground by 21 points to three points and in the second match, played at Catterick, although they beat us again we managed to double our score of the previous match and halve their score. In this, the third contest, we managed to win by two goals five tries (25 points) to a try (three points). The playing conditions were as nearly ideal as we have had on our ground this season and this gave our backs a better chance, of using unorthodox but combined methods which proved very effective. It was a great relief and very encouraging to see some good cross-kicking, return and reverse passing, and some profitable kicks ahead, and the general improvement shown in the XV throughout reflects well on the new Captain.

About ten minutes after the kick-off the forwards gave the ball to Burge about midfield. The ball came along the line to Rooke-Ley on the left, who evaded his own man, ran as far as he could and gave a short kick ahead which was nicely away from the touch-line and the opposing full-back. The ball was well gathered by J. Rabnett, who was backing up, and he took it as far as the full-back and then passed to Rooke-Ley who scored, but too far out for Rowan to convert.

The increase of confidence of our back division was well shown in our next try. The forwards heeled in our own "twenty-five," and where hitherto a kick to touch would have been the almost routine play of the fly-half, now he started an attacking movement by passing to B. Rabnett. This latter player made the try by selling the dummy to his own man and passing to J. Rabnett, who drew the opposing wing and passed to Rooke-Ley who rounded the full-back and scored. Rowan was successful with the kick. Before halftime we added another unconverted try through Wild and B. Rabnett, the former picking up a dropped pass and passing to the latter who scored far out. The kick went wide and so we crossed over with an eleven point lead.

# Rugby Football

A few minutes after half -time the Signallers' three-quarters dropped another pass on the half-way line, which Rooke-Ley salved, and after a good run scored his third try. A little later the kick ahead was experimented by Smith and quick following up gained us another unconverted try.

Our next try was from a scrum in the centre of the field. The forwards heeled and Burge got the ball well away to Smith who was tackled but not before he got a pass to B. Rabnett. This latter player kicked ahead nicely and following up himself he gathered the ball and scored between the posts. Rowan made no mistake with the kick at goal.

Soon after this the centre three-quarters made what seemed to be their one mistake of the game. B. Rabnett misjudged the time of passing to his brother, the pass was intercepted and reached the Signallers' wing, Powell, a very powerful runner, who scored their only try.

This sudden reverse seemed to prompt the forwards to act more by themselves and they executed a sweeping rush down the field and Bonington scored. The kick at goal failed and soon afterwards the whistle blew for no-side.

It was not individual brilliance that won the match but success was due entirely to the fact that the XV played as a team. Bonington led the forwards well and they generally took the ball to a scoring position before they gave it to the backs. All the back division played excellently, showing initiative and good combination. Perhaps Chisholm might be mentioned as it was his first match with the 1st XV and only his second game at full-back. Experience will teach him a lot, but he has good grounding to work on. One came away from the field wishing that the season was just beginning rather than coming to a close.

R. Chisholm (full-back); R. Wild, B. Rabnett, J. Rabnett, P. Rooke-Ley (three-quarters); N. Smith, F. E. Burge (half-backs); C. J. Bonington (Capt.), H. A. Lyons, R. Gerrard, A. MacDonald, A. Gordon, J. Riddell, D. Humphrey, R. Rowan (forwards).

#### AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. NEWCASTLE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL

THIS game was played at Newcastle, on Saturday, February 18th. The ground was in surprisingly good condition but a veritable gale was blowing down the field. Of this Newcastle had the benefit during the first half, and although Ampleforth during this period defended with resolution and skill, yet the home team succeeded in scoring three unconverted tries, so that Ampleforth were nine points down when with the gale's assistance they started the second half. Within a few minutes by a herculean effort Rowan, who ruthlessly brushed aside those who would interfere with his passage, took the ball from the centre of the field well into the Newcastle "twenty-five." A well-timed pass to Chisholm then allowed that player to score in the centre, for Rowan himself to convert. The next movement redounds to the credit of Newcastle. They promptly took the ball into our quarters and shortly scored far out on the right wing. After this Ampleforth resumed the offensive and pressed for the rest of the game. They could only score once, however, when a forward rush almost to the Newcastle line was followed by a smart heeling movement which let the ball out to Prescott who scored an unconverted try. Thus the game ended.

Final score : Newcastle, 4 tries (12 points) ; Ampleforth : 1 goal, 1 try (8 points).

#### AMPLEFORTH U. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

The game was played at Catterick on Wednesday, February 8th. The turf appeared to be in ideal condition ; indeed all that man could do had been done to perfect its state, but very little scrumming was required to disclose its sodden character and in fact it was soon churned into rich mud and the game played under singularly heavy conditions. Accordingly a forward game ensued. A strong wind was blowing down the field and of this we had the benefit during the first half. The backs (especially Smith), used it considerably, but perhaps not quite so considerable as they should have done. During the first few minutes whilst the ball was still

### Rugby Football

capable of being handled, the backs strove manfully to attack, and very shortly J. Rabnett receiving from a loose scrum near the centre of the field scored under the posts after a clever elusive run. A try however accrued to the Signals in but a few minutes, after a very similar run by Tremenheere on the Signals' right wing. Burge dived over for a try just before half-time and this finished the scoring during the first period. During the second half the weight of the Signals' pack told more pronouncedly and they tended to dominate the game, though the Ampleforth forwards never relaxed and held out grimly to the end. Tremenheere again got moving about the middle of the second period and scored for Lewis to convert. Near the end Evans got a good try for the Signals from a forward rush. Thus came to a conclusion an enjoyable and hard game contested with vigour to the end.

Final score : Signals : 1 goal, 2 tries (11 points) ; Ampleforth : 2 tries (6 points).

#### HOUSE MATCHES

The results of the House matches are as follows :-

IST XV.-ST. AIDAN'S

Tuesday, February	14	th-		
St Cuthbert's	v.	St	Bede's	8-0
St Aidan's	v.	St	Oswald's	25-3
Saturday, February	1 25	5th-	-	
St Bede's				
St Aidan's	v.	St	Cuthbert's	14-7
Saturday, March I	oth	_		
St Aidan's	v.	St	Bede's	9-0
St Cuthbert's	v.	St	Oswald's	13-3

#### 2ND XV.-ST CUTHBERT'S

Tuesday, February	21	st-		
St Cuthbert's	v,	St	Bede's	18-0
St Aidan's			Oswald's	5-5
Tuesday, March 6t				
St Oswald's				11-3
St Cuthbert's			Aidan's	9-0
Tuesday, March 13				the sec
St Aidan's				
St Cuthbert's	U.	St	Oswald's	9-0

273

### BOXING

### AMPLEFORTH v. DEPOT, WEST YORKS.

THIS match took place at York on March 7th and resulted in a draw, each team obtaining five victories. Larios, Hayes, Glynn, Tweedie and Grieve won their fights for the School, and MacDonald and Riddell also did well.

Rowan's fight was of the nature of an exhibition and did not count in the match. He did well against an ex-Rhine Army champion.

The following represented the School :--

R. R. Rowan, P. Rooke-Ley, R. A. Gerrard, P. P. Latios, T. M. Riddell, A. J. Gordon, P. C. Tweedie, L. Hayes, N. G. Glynn, J. R. MacDonald and C. F. Grieve.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

This match took place at Ampleforth on March 14th, and the School was beaten by seven fights to five. Rooke-Ley, Larios, MacDonald, Burfield and Grieve, who won their fights, did very well against experienced opponents. Tweedie and Hayes, though they lost, also gave a very creditable display.

The following represented the School :

A. J. Gordon, P. Rooke-Ley, P. P. Larios, J. R. MacDonald, R. A.-Gerrard, P. C. Tweedie, L. Hayes, N. G. Glynn, B. J. Burfield, G. P. Leeming, C. F. Grieve and N. J. de Guingand.

Congratulations to the following who have been awarded their Boxing Colours :

R. A. Gerrard, A. J. Gordon, P. P. Larios, P. Rooke-Ley, L. Hayes, T. M. Riddell, P. C. Tweedie, N. G. Glynn, J. R. MacDonald, B. J. Burfield and C. F. Grieve.

#### INTER-HOUSE BOXING TOURNAMENT.

This tournament, for which Mr H. King has kindly presented a cup, was won this year by St Bede's House, after as close and exciting a struggle with St Aidan's as anyone could wish to see.

Individual honours undoubtedly go to J. R. MacDonald, the captain of St Bede's, who won four fights out of five in three weights, only losing to Larios in the best fight of the tournament. He was well supported by the rest of his team who certainly deserved their victory.

### Boxing

Those who represented the School during the term and were not on the sick list did all that was expected of them, and many of those who were making their first appearance, or one of their infrequent appearances, in the ring, did well. One might mention in particular, Donelly, G. E. Taylor, C. E. Brown, C. W. Hime, W. Tyrrell, Bean, Nevill, Hortop and Russell. Also Horn, Bevan and Prescott, who came to the support of their houses at the last minute, put up a plucky show.

Our best thanks are due to Dom John, Dom Illtyd, Major Cobb, Dr Murray, Mr Morgan-Browne, Sergt. Major Eason, and Sergt. Major Ott who have acted as officials on various occasions, and particularly to Sergt. Major Ott for all the hard work entailed in teaching and organising the boxing.

The following were the competitors in the Inter-House Tournament :---

INTER-HOUSE BOXING COMPETITION, 1928.

Weight.	Preliminary Contest.	Semi-Final.	Final,
6st. 2	. Burfield Brown, C. E. Farrell—a-bye	Burfield Farrell	} Burfield
6st. 7	· Burfield Hime Farrell—a bye	Hime Farrell	} Hime
7st. 2	. Leeming, G. P. Farrell Tyrrell, W.— a bye	Leeming Tyrrell	} Leeming
7st. 9	Nevill Taylor, G. E. }	Taylor	Taylor
	Bean Burfield }	Bean	/ Taylor
8st.	· Nevill Bean Leeming, G. P. —a bye	Bean Leeming	} Leeming
8st. 6	Bean Ahern Barton—a bye	Bean Barton	} Bean

274

EVENTS.	SET I. (161) WINNERS.	Result	Record	SET II.	Result	Record	SET III.	Result	Record	TEAM EVENTS
100 Yards	<ol> <li>P. Rooke-Ley (A.)</li> <li>C. F. Lyons (O.)</li> <li>J. Riddell (C.)</li> </ol>	II Sec.	-	<ol> <li>T. E. N. Prescott (O.)</li> <li>L. Rimmer (O.)</li> <li>C. A. Mills (A.)</li> </ol>	12 sec.	-	<ol> <li>C. E. Macdonald (B.)</li> <li>B. H. Alcazar (B.)</li> <li>A. F. Colquhoun (O.)</li> </ol>		-	SENIORS. Cross-Country. I. St Cuthbert's 2. St Oswald's 3. St Bede's 4. St Aidan's
220 Yards	<ol> <li>r. P. Rooke-Ley (A.)</li> <li>z. J. Rabnett (A.)</li> <li>3. J. Riddell (C.)</li> </ol>	24 sec.	24 sec.	<ol> <li>E. N. Prescott (0)</li> <li>L. Rimmer (0.)</li> <li>C. E. Ruddin (A.)<sup>a</sup></li> </ol>	26 2/5 sec.	25 sec.	<ol> <li>C. E. Macdonald (B.)</li> <li>B. H. Alcazar (B.)</li> <li>J. W. Buxton (O.)</li> </ol>	27 I/5 sec.	25 3/5 sec.	Mile. I. St Cuthbert's 2. St Oswald's 3. St Bede's 4. St Aidan's
440 Yards	<ol> <li>H. A. Lyons (O.)</li> <li>J. M. Hart-Davis (A.)</li> <li>J. Riddell (C.)</li> </ol>	60 4/5 sec.	57 sec.	<ol> <li>I. E. C. Ruddin (C.)</li> <li>L. Cravos (A.)</li> <li>E. N. Prescott (O.)</li> </ol>	67 1/5 sec.		<ol> <li>C. E. Macdonald (B.)</li> <li>P. J. Stirling (C.)</li> <li>J. W. Buxton (O.)</li> </ol>	68 sec.	62 sec.	100 Yards Relay I. St Aidan's 2. St Cuthbert's 3. St Oswald's 4. St Bede's
Half-Mile	<ol> <li>W. J. Stirling (C.)</li> <li>H. A. Lyons (O.)</li> <li>J. M. Hart-Davis (A.)</li> </ol>	sec.	2 m. 13 3/5 sec.	<ol> <li>M. C. Waddilove ()</li> <li>L. Rimmer (0.)</li> <li>E. C. Ruddin (C.)</li> </ol>	2 m. 38‡ sec.	2 m. 13 3/5 sec.	<ol> <li>P. J. Stirling (C.)</li> <li>R. H. Riddell (C.)</li> <li>C. J. Flood (A.)</li> </ol>	2 m. 36 sec.	2 m. 32 4/5 sec.	220 Yards Relay 1. St Aidan's 2. St Cuthbert's 3. St Oswald's 4. St Bede's
Mile	<ol> <li>W. J. Stirling (C.)</li> <li>D. Carroll (O.)</li> <li>R. A. Gerrard (C.)</li> </ol>	5 m. 8 4/5 sec.	4 m. 52 4/5 sec.	<ol> <li>M. C. Waddilove ()</li> <li>B. Rabnett (A.)</li> <li>E. C. Ruddin (C.)</li> </ol>		5 m. 5 26 4/5 sec.				440 Yards. 1. St Aidan's 2. St Cuthbert's 3. St Oswald's 4. St Bede's
Hurdles	<ol> <li>P. Rooke-Ley (A.)</li> <li>J. Riddell (C.)</li> <li>C. F. Lyons (O.)</li> </ol>		19 3/5 sec.	<ol> <li>E. N. Prescott (0)</li> <li>L. Rimmer (0)</li> <li>R. P. Cave (0.)</li> </ol>		21 4/5 sec.	<ol> <li>C. E. Macdonald (B.)</li> <li>B. H. Alcazar (B.)</li> <li>R. H. Riddell (C.)</li> </ol>		20 Sec.	Medley Relay 1. St Aidan's 2. St Cuthbert's 3. St Oswald's 4. St Bede's
High Jump	<ol> <li>B. Carroll (O.)</li> <li>J. Riddell (C.)</li> <li>H. D. King (A.)</li> </ol>	4ft. 101 in.	5ft. 4in.	<ol> <li>E. N. Prescott (0.</li> <li>I. Mackenzie (0.)</li> <li>P. Rooke-Ley (A.)</li> </ol>	4ft. 81 in.	4ft. 9 <del>1</del> in.	<ol> <li>R. H. Riddell (C.)</li> <li>J. W. Buxton (O.)</li> <li>C. E. Macdonald (B.)</li> </ol>	4ft. 6‡ in.	4ft. 91 in.	Half-Mila. 1. St Cuthbert's 2. St Aidan's 3. St Oswald's 4. St Bede's
Long Jump	<ol> <li>E. Stephenson (C.)</li> <li>J. Rabnett (A.)</li> <li>J. Riddell (C.)</li> </ol>	17ft. 11in.	19ft. 10in.	<ol> <li>I. Rimmer (0.)</li> <li>E. N. Prescott (0)</li> <li>C. E. Browne (B)</li> </ol>	15ft. 9‡in.	15ft. 7in,	<ol> <li>M. H. Blair- McGuffie (B.)</li> <li>J. R. Bean (O.)</li> <li>J. W. Buxton (O)</li> </ol>	13ft. 11in.		High Jump. 1. St Oswald's 2. St Cuthbert's 3. St Aidan's 4. St Bede's
Weight	<ol> <li>N. J. Smith (C.)</li> <li>J. Riddell (C.)</li> <li>R. Rowan (A.)</li> </ol>	27ft. 101 in.	30ft. 6in.							Long Jump. 1. St Aidan's 2. St Cuthbert's 3. St Bede's 4. St Oswald's
Cross- Country	<ol> <li>W. J. Stirling (C.)</li> <li>D. C. White (B.)</li> <li>M. W. Blackmore (C.)</li> </ol>			<ol> <li>M. C. Waddilove 0)</li> <li>R. P. Cave (0.)</li> <li>L. Cravos (A.)</li> </ol>						Putting the Weigh 1. St Cuthbert's 2. St Aidan's 3. St Bede's 4. St Oswald's

-

9st.			Donelly Mee-Power	} Donelly
9st. 9	. Prescot Glynn MaaDaa		Glynn MacDonald	} MacDonald
		nald, J.	MacDonald	)
rost. 7	. Larios Hortop	}	Larios	1
	MacDor R. Glynn	nald, J. $\}$	MacDonald	Larios
IIst. 6	. Riddell, Russell	, T. }	Riddell	1
	Greenle Horn	es }	Horn	Riddell
12st. 7	. Rooke-l Gerrard		Rooke-Ley	1
	MacDor R. Ward	nald, J.}	MacDonald	MacDonald
The f	nal scores of St Bec	de's	uses were : 40½ po	ints.

 St Aidan's
 ...
 39‡
 ...

 St Oswald's
 ...
 29‡
 ...

 St Cuthbert's
 ...
 23‡
 ...

## SPORTS

THE weather did its utmost to spoil the sports again this year, but only succeeded in prolonging them. The times, with one or two exceptions, were not quite up to standard, but the state of the ground was largely responsible for this. The Inter-House Challenge Cup, which this year depended entirely on "Team" events, was won by St Cuthbert's. St Aidan's were eight points behind them and St Oswald's and St Bede's third and fourth. J. Riddell (C.), was the "Victor Ludorum," with W. J. Stirling (C.) and P. Rooke-Ley (A.), only a few points behind. The Junior House Cup was won by St Oswald's, with a very large margin of points. The second set Challenge Cup was won by E. N. Prescott and the Third Set by C. E. Macdonald.

### BEAGLES

THE late harvest and the difficulty in gathering it delayed hunting very considerably. Hounds showed however, excellent sport on almost every day they were out during the first half of the season, with the exception of November 12th and 14th when deep lying snow made hunting impossible. The early morning hunts began on October 1st on which, day hounds met at Harland Moor. They did well to pull down an old moor hare after an almost continuous run of two hours. They drove the hare over Harland Beck and made a splendid ring out towards Boan Hill running very fast and with a good cry. The young entry of seven couples all entered and ran on, which was very satisfactory.

At the opening meet at the College on October 13th a hare was soon found, in the rough grasses south of the playing fields. She ran very short circles and scent was not good enough to enable hounds to press her so that a slow hunt ended in heavy rain; but as hound work this hunt was a most interesting one.

The School had an excellent day at Castle Howard on November 1st, killing two hares and a leveret. Our thanks are due to Mr Geoffrey Howard and Sir Edward Whitley for this very enjoyable day.

To give some idea of the weather we have experienced during the latter half of the season, we may relate the following episode. A member of the hunt whilst conversing with a farmer, observed that the ploughing should be nearly completed, to which the latter replied that since November never more than half his farm had been seen at a time. We have been out on 50 days and have killed 13<sup>‡</sup> braces of hares, a total which, although comparing unfavourably with that of last year, is satisfactory when a late start and wretched weather are taken into consideration.

Undoubtedly the best day of the season was January 7th at Sutton-under-Whitestone Cliff. It was a mild day with a strong S.W. wind. Soon after the start hounds chopped a hare in a ploughed field behind the Hall. On casting again they hit off the line of a hare that had moved away unseen from the same field. She circled round to the plantation behind the

Hall grounds until going away on the North side hounds hunted her slowly over the ploughs to Thirlby road, where they checked. On recovering the line, the pace mended a bit over the grass to the Fir Plantation at Mount St John, where the hunt collapsed amongst rabbits, hounds never having been on terms with their hare.

Drawing back, a hare was found just south of Thirlby village. Hounds ran her very fast to the back of Sutton Hall where they checked for a moment, but recovering the line themselves they ran at a great pace to the Bracken Hills above Goremire Lake. Bearing right-handed, they crossed the main road at Hood Grange and raced on to the top of Hood Hill. Up to this point the hounds had things all to themselves, when fortunately the hare was viewed coming back from Hood Hill. After some little delay, hounds came away from the hill to hunt their hare slowly back across the road to Goremire Lake. After a good deal of local hunting and some very good hound work in the Bracken Hills and round Goremire Lake (which she twice attempted to cross on the unthawed ice) hounds worked up to her and ran her fast to the road by Hood Grange, where they killed her, after a very fine hunt of two hours over some rough country.

Other good days were at Scawton on February 7th when hounds killed their hare after a three-mile point ; at Knowle Hill, Ampleforth, on November 3rd, where hounds got a hare away south of Long Bank, which, leaving Lupton's Gorse made for the Wass-Ampleforth road. She entered Wass Woods which are very steep and full of rocks. Hounds hunted beautifully from the bottom of the wood to the top and then drove her down again and she was finally killed in a hedge-row, near Wass Grange.

#### . .

The Senior Hunt Point-to-Point was won by M. W. Blackmore, with D. Carroll second and D. White third. The course was shortened by about a quarter of a mile which may account for Blackmore's victory over White, last year's winner; but Blackmore ran very easily and won the cup presented by Mr Greenwood by a considerable distance.

### The Beagles

The Junior race was won by W. M. Campbell, M. Rochford coming second.

At the Puppy Show on April 3rd, our young entry of 74 couple was judged by Mr J. Pawle of the Widford Beagles, and Mr Beard of Harome. Owing to the uncertainty of the weather the Show had to be held in the Boys' passage instead of on the Ball Place. The Judges professed themselves well satisfied with the condition of the hounds. Our very sincere thanks are due to puppy-walkers. We mingle with our thanks a certain admiration for their patience.

### OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

#### THE following have joined the Corps :-

J. Fitzgerald, S. Tempest, P. Scott, C. Braybrooke, D. McDonnell, D. Stanton, R. Nelson, R. Monteith, C. Wolseley, J. Blaikie, E. Ryan, C. Hime, C. Brown, D. Clarke, M. Loftus, T. Mee-Power, A. James, B. Alcazar, J. Bernasconi, C. Macdonald, L. Cumberbatch, C. Grieve, M. Spacek, J. Tyrrell, J. Barton, R. Rathbone, C. Crocker, H. Seymour.

The following promotions were made under date Sept. 22nd, 1927 :---

To be Company Sergt.-Major : Sergt. J. Rabnett.

To be Sergeants: Lce.-Corporal A. Boyle, Corporal W. Fawcett, Corporal F. Senni, Corporal A. Lowndes.

To be Corporals : Lce.-Corporals H. Lyons, C. Bonington, J. Boyan, D. Humphrey, G. Roche.

To be Lce.-Corporals: Cadets E. Tucker, A. Quirke, J. Horn, R. Gerrard, A. Blake, J. Riddell, A. Gordon.

Under date January 24th, 1928 :

To be C.Q.M.S.: Corporal J. Boyan.

To be Sergeants : Corporals C. Bonington, H. Lyons, D. Humphrey.

To be Corporals : Lce.-Corporals A. Blake, A. Gordon.

To be Lee.-Corporals: Cadets F. Barge, A. Brayton-Slater, F. Hookham, H. King, A. Macdonald, P. Rooke-Ley, J. Sandeman, E. Stephenson, P. Tweedie, J. Ward.

Under date, May 4th, 1928:

To be Under Officers : Sergeants H. Lyons, C. Bonington.

280

# Officers Training Corps

The following have passed Certificate "A":-

F. Burge, J. Blake, F. Hookham, A. Hammond, H. King, C. Lyons, A. Macdonald, P. Rooke-Ley, J. Sandeman, E. Stephenson, J. Taylor, P. Tweedie, T. Tyrrell, J. Ward, D. Carroll, W. Donnelly, C. Donovan, The Master of Lovat, N. Glynn, R. Grattan-Doyle, H. Greenless, L. Hayes, J. Lind, A. Mee-Power, J. Macdonald, A. Russell, W. Stirling, R. Wild, H. Wilson.

Major Stafford Green, D.S.O., who has for some years been in command of the West Yorks. Depot at York has left to take up the appointment of second in command of his battalion. Major Green has throughout his stay in York taken the keenest interest in the work of the contingent, and we all feel that his departure is a great loss. As a memento of his frequent visits to Ampleforth, Major Green has presented the contingent with a magnificent silver bugle. All ranks join in wishing him success in his new appointment and hope to see him frequently at Ampleforth in the future. Major H. E. Pickering, M.C., has succeeded Major Green in command of the Depot. Major Pickering has already paid us a welcome visit which we hope is only the first of many.

SHOOTING. The Anderson Cup has been won by Lce.-Corporal H. D. King. The Headmaster's Cup by Lce.-Corporal R. Rowan and the Recruits' Cup by Cadet D. Clarke. The Inter-House Challenge Shield was won by St Aidan's.

### OLD BOYS

### OXFORD

L. I. C. PEARSON (Trinity) obtained a first class, and Dom Henry a fourth class in Honour Moderations this term.

· · ·

D. E. WALKER (Ch. Ch.), played Rugger twice for the University and represented his College in "cuppers." J. S. Somers-Cocks (Balliol), also played for his College in "cuppers."

#### \* \* \*

B. D. DEE was again prominent in the New College hockey team which just failed to win the hockey cup.

\* \* \*

J. F. MARNAN (Trinity), and H. N. Grattan-Doyle (Worcester) have been heard, from all accounts favourably, at the Union.

#### \* \*

AMONG the guests for Holy Week and Easter were : the Earl of Eldon, The Hon. M. Scott, M. F. M. Wright, H. B. Hodgkinson, J. Smart, B. J. Collins, J. Nelson, A. K. S. Roche L. P. Twomey, M. K. Livingstone, R. A. Lyon-Lee, E. C. Kelly, E. H. Whitfield, J. C. Tucker, D. C. Maxwell, A. C. Maxwell, W. J. Caffrey, G. P. Cronk, P. E. Hodge, J. E. Smith, R. P. Tong, A. J. Macdonald.

+ + +

J. P. RABY is recovering from a serious attack of appendicitis in the Acland Nursing Home, Oxford, and is still very weak.

WE ask prayers for the soul of John Hayes who died on March 19th at Bovey Tracey, shortly after his return from Australia. John Hayes was the brother of the late Dom Bernard, and of Dom Leo and Dom Benedict Hayes. We offer our sympathy to them, Mrs Hayes and Mrs John Hayes. R.I.P.

 $W_{\text{E}}$  also ask prayers for the soul of Francis Froës who died recently, and offer our sympathy to Mrs Froës.